

134 2699

UBCHEA ARCHIVES
COLLEGE FILES
RG 11

Girling
Academic
Related to faculty + staff
Wilhelmina Vautrin
Diary 1938

1
3
4
2
5
9
9

1031

Three
pages
missing

1
E
T
2
6
9
9
9

1032

Saturday, January 1, 1938

New Year's Day! The first day of the year - 1938.

The words "Happy New Year" die on one's lips and one can only say "May you have peace." There were nine of us at our 7:30 fellowship service - which we try to have daily now. Since we are still so completely cut off from the outside world our prayer for others is becoming imaginary - we know not in what condition our friends are.

The morning was uneventful save for a surprise breakfast Mrs. Tsen gave us - pineapple, a kind of fried cake, and cocoa were added to our regular breakfast, and were a real treat.

At noon Mrs. Tsen and Mary went over to the Buck house for New Year's dinner - it was difficult to get Mrs. Tsen to go, for she is too sad and discouraged to feel like making merry. This afternoon I took my turn at staying in my office, and before

four o'clock there were two events. About three, one of the servants came in hastily and said a soldier was taking off one of our girl refugees. I went out hastily and caught him with her in the bamboo grove just north of the library. He beat a hasty retreat when he heard my voice. Later I sent off two more soldiers who had come on campus at same time.

Some of the young girls on the campus are terribly foolish for they will not stay inside the buildings but wander out toward the front gate, in spite of all we can do.

Perhaps a half hour later three military advisers came to call. They were clean-looking men and seemed genuinely interested in, and sorry for, the plight of the refugees, which they blamed on Chiang Kai-shek! After they left I went to call on Mr. Jan Yung-gwang, an interpreter, to see if he can indirectly prevent further registration of men on our campus. We have been very careful about keeping all men - high and low degree - from ~~br~~ bringing food in, or coming to see any refugee,

1033

but this registration of men has broken down that custom temporarily.

A great fire is burning over toward Belimen chiao tonight - looting continues. We believe that the raping of women has decreased, although a few days ago twenty-seven women were raped on B. T. T. S. compound. We were told that the military police - who seem distinctly superior - rounded up a number of common soldiers (7) today for grave misdemeanor and, they think, shot them.

There was a great meeting in Drum Tower Park this afternoon at which time the new city officers were installed. Our district was asked to send 1000 representatives. There was a great array of the five colored flag and Japanese flag. I have not heard the details - but I know one of our representatives felt sick at heart about it and would eat no supper. Undoubtedly you will see the pictures of this spontaneous burst of enthusiasm for the new regime.

It is New Year's night and our Embassy police are not yet come - which worries us.

Sunday, January 2 Warm, bright sunshiny day. What a blessing for those whose homes have been burned and those whose bedding has been looted.

As rice was being served this morning a car drove in with three elderly Japanese women, who were representatives of a Women's National Defense Organization. They did not make many comments but seemed interested in looking about. How I wish I could speak Japanese in order to explain something of what these refugees have suffered.

At ten o'clock Mr. Li and I went over to Drum Tower to church. They had a very, very fine service - the speaker, who used to be in our Sunday School work at South Gate, then left distinctly religious work for a business career, largely selfish, showed by his sermon that he had learned a deep spiritual lesson through his suffering. There must have been eighty at the service. Religion has become a vital sustaining force in many lives. James McCallum said they had a fine service last Sunday also. The church was decorated in red, and really looked

festive. This afternoon at 4:30 the English service was revived - after four or five Sundays of omission. I went to the service this morning and Mary this afternoon. We do not both like to leave the campus at the same time - in fact one of us is always here with the Japanese military police letter to drive off stray soldiers.

We have had three services on the campus today. Our 7:30 prayer service this morning, a 2 o'clock service this afternoon for women, and a 7:30 service this evening for campus servants. We have enough helpers on the campus so we can take turns - Miss Wang took morning meeting, Miss Lo afternoon and Mr. Chen the evening.

Registration of Chinese continues tomorrow in eight places in the city. People are naively anxious to register, thinking the slip will be a protection. We have already heard of several instances where soldiers have torn up these registration slips.

At 2 p.m. today five Chinese planes flew over the city and dropped some bombs. Our old friends, the anti-aircraft guns, sounded forth.

Searle has received a letter from Lilliath, brought by a Japanese newspaper correspondent. Her last word from Searle had been dated November 14; although she had written him twelve times and wired six times, she had not heard from him. To date no one from outside has been allowed to come to Nanking.

Monday, January 3 Registration continues - supposedly at eight places, but certainly at Ginling we have the crowds. By 8 a.m. the Japanese guards had arrived, and by 8:30 the lecturing had started - first to women, and then to men. The method worked out yesterday by the Chinese of the new "Self Government" organization was completely and rudely discarded by the Japanese official in charge - at least at Ginling. During the morning I went to the University and found that they were registering there and at the Agriculture Building, but crowds are small compared to ours. For us it means cutting down rice to one meal a day which is terribly

hard on the children, but I rather think men prefer to register here where some of their women folk can bear witness, in case they are taken for soldiers. We have no trouble from stray soldiers as long as registration is going on on the campus. Wrote a letter or petition for five women today, trying to help them find their husbands.

Tonight Wei, the messenger boy, told me his story in full. On December 14 he was taking letters, first to International Committee and next to the Hospital. Near the Drum Tower he was stopped by two soldiers, one put a bayonet at his stomach, the other a gun back of him. The American Embassy sleeve band which he was wearing was torn from his arm, my letter was taken from him and torn up, and the chit book he was carrying was thrown away - and of course his bicycle was taken. He was forced to go to Hsia Gwan, where for ten days he did nothing but carry loot for them, and load it on trucks. He said he saw hundreds and hundreds of people killed - some soldiers, some civilians, some old, some young. Everywhere there were dead bodies. Very few houses seem to be left standing - he remembered the Yangtze Hotel and Episcopal Church property as still standing. He said the furniture that was not carted off was used as fuel - not in stoves, but in bonfires. The next two days he was taken to a house just west of Central University, and again continued to carry loot. At last he was made to carry things to Giyung, starting before dawn and reaching there long after dark - without food or drink for the entire day. After the eighteen men reached there, they were given a statement of dismissal and told they could return to Nanking. Although the journey in the dark was dangerous, they decided to risk it. Again and yet again they were stopped at point of bayonet, but finally reached Nanking. In the end all but two of them were taken to do more carrying. He said that every pond they passed was filled with dead bodies of people and animals - but in spite of it they had to drink to quench thirst. He arrived home on December 28 - thin and exhausted. Even now he is still too tired to get about.

Two young women came in to my office this afternoon and wanted me to help find their husbands. Of the three brothers in the family two were taken on December 14.

1036

The family kept a duck shop near South Gate.

Women are gradually learning to stand in line to buy rice - and they think it is a much better method than crowding and fighting for it.

Shanghai Road today near us looked like Fu-Dz Miao at China New Year. Some foods can now be bought. We have killed Dr. Yuen's goat for meat for ourselves and servants. No meat can be purchased yet.

Tuesday, January 4 The Heavenly Father certainly tempers the wind to the shorn lambs, for the days continue clear and warm. Registration continuing on our campus - it seems that for men it is mostly completed. I would say that from five to ten thousand women registered today - or at least completed the first step, consisting of listening to the lecture and receiving the preliminary slip. The procedure started a little after eight and continued through four, with time out at noon. Although it was announced that women from 17 - 30 only were to be registered, many were both younger and older. In the main, the women were treated better than the men, but nevertheless the soldiers on guard get a good deal of amusement out of herding people like cattle and sometimes they put the stamp on their cheeks, which of course is embarrassing.

I had hoped to get my first letter off to Ruth today by Mr. M. Tanaka, who was supposed to go to Shanghai at 3 p.m. Unfortunately he started at 1 p.m. and my letter is still in Nanking. My radiograms are also still at the American Embassy waiting for an American gunboat to send them.

It is just three weeks today since Nanking was taken, and as yet there has been no foreigner allowed in or out.

There are many people on the streets today in the Safety Zone and many vendors are selling food. There are not many soldiers to be seen. Tonight from the South Hill House I saw two fires - one near south gate, one near east gate - but this is much less than usual. As soon as registration is finished people will be urged to go back to their homes with the promise that they will be safe. The pity is that

so many have no homes to go ot, or if they are fortunate enough to have a home, it has been looted, again and yet again.

Wednesday, January 5 Breakfast at 7:30 this morning (we've been having it at eight) because of registration. By 8:30 between three and four thousand women had streamed past me as I stood talking to a Chinese policeman. What a pitiful sight it was. The women came in mostly in fours, for that is the way they are required to march later. Although the announcement said only women up to 30, yet there were many, many old women. Usually there would be one of the four more energetic than the rest and she would pull the other three, urging them on as if it were a matter of life and death. One woman, who looked ill, was being carried by her husband; another elderly woman was being supported by her son, and another woman, who evidently has heart trouble, fell exhausted near me, and said this was her sixth attempt to register. By nine the official car came and to our surprise instead of registering the women they were told it was not necessary for any of them to register and off they wearily trudged homeward. Some had been standing in line since four o'clock this morning I was told by our gateman. We still continue to furnish bonfires for heat for the soldier guard at registration but our supply of wood is about exhausted. In Chen Dying fan's house tables and chairs are used for fuel. The fact that the registration of women was cancelled was a great relief to Miss Hsueh and Miss Wang.

Conditions are somewhat better and the strain is released, as evidenced by the fact that this afternoon three of our helpers are in bed with colds and exhaustion - Mrs. Tsen, Blanche Wu and Miss Wang. However, outside of the Safety Zone conditions are still none too good. This afternoon P. Mills brought in a woman of fifty-six from Hubugiai who had been raped last night. This evening at the gate a man wanted to bring food to his daughter who is a refugee on our campus. When informed we did not let men come in he said "I have only my daughter left now. Three nights ago in the Safety Zone my wife had a bayonet put through her heart when she called out against a soldier, and my little child was thrown out of the

(Duplicate of previous page)

so many have no homes to go ot, or if they are fortunate enough to have a home, it has been looted, again and yet again.

Wednesday, January 5 Breakfast at 7:30 this morning (we've been having it at eight) because of registration. By 8:50 between three and four thousand women had streamed past me as I stood talking to a Chinese policeman. What a pitiful sight it was. The women came in mostly in fours, for that is the way they are required to march later. Although the announcement said only women up to 30, yet there were many, many old women. Usually there would be one of the four more energetic than the rest and she would pull the other three, urging them on as if it were a matter of life and death. One woman, who looked ill, was being carried by her husband; another elderly woman was being supported by her son, and another woman, who evidently has heart trouble, fell exhausted near me, and said this was her sixth attempt to register. By nine the official car came and to our surprise instead of registering the women they were told it was not necessary for any of them to register and off they wearily trudged homeward. Some had been standing in line since four o'clock this morning I was told by our gateman. We still continue to furnish bonfires for heat for the soldier guard at registration but our supply of wood is about exhausted. In Chen Dying fan's house tables and chairs are used for fuel. The fact that the registration of women was cancelled was a great relief to Miss Hsueh and Miss Wang.

Conditions are somewhat better and the strain is released, as evidenced by the fact that this afternoon three of our helpers are in bed with colds and exhaustion - Mrs. Tsen, Blanche Wu and Miss Wang. However, outside of the Safety Zone conditions are still none too good. This afternoon P. Mills brought in a woman of fifty-six from Hubugiai who had been raped last night. This evening at the gate a man wanted to bring food to his daughter who is a refugee on our campus. When informed we did not let man come in he said "I have only my daughter left now. Three nights ago in the Safety Zone my wife had a bayonet put through her heart when she called out against a soldier, and my little child was thrown out of the

1039

window." Also this afternoon as I was in my office one young bride of eighteen days came in to see if I would help her find her husband. He was an innocent tailor taken from his home on December 15 and has not returned. And another young bride of two months came to implore my help saying her husband had been taken on December 16. Although in neither case were they soldiers, yet there is very little hope of their returning, I fear, for many young men were shot during those first days of madness. In the first case, the man was the only support for a family of ten and in the second case, for a family of eight. Such tragedies we hear constantly.

I went with Mr. Wang to Japanese Embassy, between five and six, to ask that the Embassy police be continued at our gate each night. It is a great help to have one.

Thursday, January 6 Evidently the plan about registration of Chinese was altered late yesterday afternoon for we received a notice that registration of women would continue at Ginling and registration of men at the University. However, it is under the civil officials this time and not the military. By eight o'clock again crowds of women were pouring in; this time they were not given the lecture but formed into about twelve lines. Near the head of each line were two tables and at the first they received the permit and at the second the registration card. All the registration was under Chinese, although there were several Japanese police, and also a guard of soldiers near, warming themselves around a cheerful bonfire - it is cold today. Several Japanese newspaper men were present taking pictures, and when the women were asked to smile and look happy they tried to do so. I received quite ready permission to bring our five workers, Mrs. Tsen's daughter-in-law and the four amahs and their registration was quickly completed, thus passing a hurdle of which the mere contemplation had made several positively ill. Blanche and one amah were in bed, but I had no difficulty in getting their blanks.

At 11 this morning three official Americans - consuls, I think, arrived, having notified the Japanese Embassy that they were expecting to come. They had tiffen at 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang, and this evening are being officially entertained, at the Japanese Embassy. I know for Mr. Takatama came over to see if he could get some eggs. I was able to collect ten for his dinner party and was glad to present them as a gift.

Lt. Colonel Y. Oka kindly called at 11 this morning and took a letter I had written to Mrs. Thurston, Ruth, Yifang and Rebecca. He flies to Shanghai this afternoon so I hope Ruth gets the letter tomorrow morning. It was a most difficult letter to write. To my great surprise and pleasure, at 5 p.m. Lewis brought me letters from Ruth, Florence and Alice - the first I have received since about December 5. The letters were dated December 19 and 20. Remember that my last N.C.D.N. was November 14. I never think of looking in a mail box any more. Lewis also told me that letters taken to our Embassy before noon tomorrow will be taken to Shanghai by a boat tomorrow afternoon.

This afternoon a guard of five soldiers were brought over and are now at our gate house - or rather the house family occupied by Mr. Chan. The Embassy police, whom we had for eight nights, were most satisfactory and we were rather loathe to change the method of guarding our refugees. My difficulty is that I cannot tell our guard from the ordinary soldier and therefore make the awful mistake of trying to send them away.

Mr. Tao Bao-gin, the head of the new self government association, called this morning. He is a man of 62, and the last time he was in public service was under Chi-Hsteh-yuen (about 1924).

Our older refugees are gradually going home, but most of the younger ones are still with us. It seems to me a wise thing to do. Our hearts ache for those who have no homes to return to - and there are many such.

Friday, January 7 Registration for women finished about three today. The methods used the last two days have been most satisfactory, and have taken the strain and fear from the women, as the work is all done by Chinese. There is only a small guard of Japanese soldiers off at one side. A few Japanese Embassy police are on hand to cooperate with Chinese police. At noon I passed a small group of women hurrying in, who said they had come from 17 li west of Nanking. They feel that if they have registered then they will be safe.

This morning a group of Japanese officers together with one military police, called. They said they were connected with the postal service. When two of them went out of my office they saw some gospels in Chinese and asked if they might have them.

Blanche is still in bed with a very bad cold but is better today. The weather is considerably colder but still clear and sunshiny. Groups gather to the south of the buildings and get warm in the sunshine.

This morning I wrote the report requested by the three Americans who arrived yesterday at the Embassy. It will help to have them back. It seems they did not wait for permission to come, but just sent word that they were arriving at a certain time. I also took over a letter to Ruth, Florence and Alice, for a ship is going to Shanghai today and will take it. It is difficult to know what to write for one does not know how drastic censorship is in Shanghai.

Today the Red Cross started a new system for serving lisi-fan (rice) to people on our campus. Heretofore it has been served at two places in our main quadrangle. From now on it will be sold at the kitchen, which is just north of and across the road from our faculty garden.

For the first time we received scraps of radio news today. It brought us word of what we have been fearing - that with these moonlight nights there are bad air raids in Hankow. In such a crowded city that would be terrible. Hangihow is reported to have become a city of horrors like Nanking. God pity the poor!

May they be spared our ten days reign of terror!

I went to 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang at 4:30. Tung Kao-ban, still living down at our carpenter shop, went with me - as I still think it is better not to go out alone lest something should happen. Several of the men are greatly worried about their wives, especially P. Mills and L. Smythe. (They were in Kuling, later in Hankow.)

The men on the Safety Zone Committee have done magnificent work, giving all their time and energy for the good of the large group of Chinese - letting their own homes be looted. The German business men have been great, too, and there has been excellent team work. Rabe, chairman, has been fearless.

Saturday, January 8 Cold today and no sunshine. People without enough bedding and clothing will begin to suffer. Although conditions outside are not too settled, yet more and more are going home. Only about 5000 refugees left on campus now. Tao, our neighbor to the west, who has been living with his family at East Court, came back this morning saying it is impossible even for a man to stay in his district now for the soldiers come in at any time and demand money. If they can give no money then they insist that a "hwa gu niang", or young girl, be found for them. There is nothing left in his house, he says - he went home with hope he might save his doors and windows. This afternoon we could see fires in three directions from our campus - this means that looting continues.

Searle shared his radiogram from Elsie, in which she mentions having received my radiogram. She also says that on January 16th the U. of N. office and staff go to Ch . We long to hear from our Wuchang Unit - are fearful for their safety. Have no idea where Dr. Wu is. It is a great relief to have three Americans over at our Embassy.

In the middle of the afternoon, Takatama, from the Japanese Embassy, called to have me put in a claim for our losses - college and individual Americans. He had an interpreter with him, who made it clear they would not consider Chinese faculty

losses. The college losses have been so small that I said I would not enter them - perhaps six smashed doors in all. As to personal losses, Alice Morris is the only one who has lost anything. All the possessions of other foreigners were in attics at South Hill Residence, which were not discovered - or have not been discovered yet. Having Takatama in my debt yesterday by presenting him with ten eggs for the entertainment of American Embassy representatives, I made bold to ask his help in letting our soldier guards know, in the most tactful way, that if they would guard on Hankow and Ninghai Roads, we would be responsible on the campus. Last night between 9 - 10 two of the guards went to our chicken yard and scared the servant within an inch of his life.

Rumors are spreading like wild fire. It is said that Chinese troops are within a short distance of city; that Japanese troops are trying to borrow Chinese civilian clothes so they can disguise and escape, etc. I can admit that civilian clothes may be desired, but I know of one or two other motives that are probably much nearer the truth. When I asked Takatama when Nanking would be peaceful enough for refugees to return to their homes, his answer was, "in about two days." Women who have come in from the country say conditions for them have been fearful - they have literally had to bury themselves to be safe at all.

From 4 - 5 Mr. Wang, Mrs. Tsen and I went in a car over to Miss Gray's to look up Wang Szi-fu. Never have I seen such a mess as her house! Most of her things are out in the yard. We did not find Wang either alive or dead, and surmise he went to Wuhu before December 13. Later, we went down to Sin Giai Kou. Many shops on both sides of the main street (Chung Shan Road) have been burned, and all the remaining seem to have been looted. Saw two trucks out in the road on which loot was being loaded.

After our fellowship meeting from 6:30 - 7:30, Mr. Wang, Mrs. Twinem and I went down to gate to camp; pm pick guard - they are changed every day. Our main purpose is to let them infer that we are on duty inside the campus.

Sunday, January 9 Sunshine, but quite cold. One half inch of ice on ponds. No refugees sleeping in covered ways and verandahs, but some still in halls. Many came for the night and go to their homes for the day. Many of the problems of poor Searle at the University, Scriculture Building and middle school we have not yet had -- i.e. quarreling among Chinese in charge, and then one side reporting to the Japanese. Also bringing in of loot by refugees and then quarrels over it ensuing. Also the problem of spies within.

Mr. Wang, Mr. Li, Miss Hsieh and I went to Drum Tower to church service. You cannot imagine the dense crowd of people on Shanghai Road, mainly in the section between Ningpo Road (American Embassy) and north to Gin Ying Gai. On both sides of the road are hundreds of venders now starting up small shops. I'm sorry to say that most of the things they are selling are loot from shops. Our servants are beginning to buy it too, for the temptation is great. Church service was good, and about fifty people were out. You see much traffic on Chung Shan Road now, mainly Japanese trucks and cars. Also many soldiers in the section outside the Safety Zone.

Mrs. Twinem helped at 2 o'clock women's meeting. The South Studio was filled. Miss Lo has charge of the meeting. We also have a Thursday meeting for women. Tonight at the servants' meeting the South Studio was packed, probably by many who came out of curiosity.

Fourteen of us attended the English service at 4:30. John Magee led. Mr. Espey of the Embassy attended and for the first time I really learned that the U.S.S. Panay was sunk and at the same time two Standard Oil boats. It seemed to be a deliberate act on the part of Japan - why, I cannot understand. In all my contacts with Japanese soldiers and officers they seem friendly to the Americans, but invariably warn me against Russian and English. We are rejoicing over the fact that three British officials arrived today - that now makes six additions to our numbers, which means more stability.

Nice Mrs. Tsen "looted" Eva's house today - which by the way has not been

entered once - and having found some extracts she had our old cook Chen Ben-li make a cake, which we had at supper. She intended to give it to No. 3 P.T.H. but when we told her they had a good cook, and often had cake and cookies, she let us have the cake. Mary and I are going to have him make some mince pies before long - for Mary found that they had not taken the mincemeat from her house.

Dr. Trimmer says that a Japanese store has been opened on Chung Shan Road. Mr. Riggs spends all his time delivering coal to the rice kitchens, and Mr. Sane spends his time delivering rice. Had it not been for their toil I suspect many would ~~have~~ be starving.

Monday, January 10 What a wonderful day it has been - especially its closing hours. At supper time, I found a fat letter from Ruth waiting for me, dated January 5th, and evidently brought up by the British Embassy people. In it there was a letter from Dr. Wu of December 20 from Hankow, and a carbon of Florence's letter to Miss Griest of January 3. Right after supper we gathered around the round table in our sitting room and read and read. It is great to know that the Shanghai Unit is growing stronger, and that four new faculty have arrived, and more are expected. And after the reading of Dr. Wu's and Ruth's letters how we discussed our Ginling plans! At the present moment the idea of starting a middle school on our campus is quite out of the question, but starting an industrial school for women whose husbands have been ruthlessly killed seems a great need and a real possibility. This morning Mrs. Tsen and I discussed encouraging the starting of a primary school at Ming Deh - but even that may not be possible -- but we shall see.

After our feast of news, Mary and I went down to the gate house to get acquainted with our new guards and try to impress them with the fact that we would be responsible with the inside of the campus if they would patrol Hankow and Ninghai Roads.

Later Mrs. Tsen came down with some cake - think of it - some home-made cake! Yesterday she "looted" Eva's cupboards, and today we had roast goose and cake as the result. Really too much of a feast in one day. Before Mrs. Tsen left we read

aloud Florence's good letter to Miss Griest. Most of our unanswered questions are now answered and we feel quite caught up on outside news. By candle light Mary and I have eaten a good share of the cake. We wondered if we should save it for the future - but decided against that as we are in a hopeful frame of mind tonight.

Before 4 o'clock this afternoon I took a number of letters to the American Embassy to take to Shanghai for us. Think of it! There are now nine foreign officials in the city - three American, three English and three German. Life seems almost normal, although the smoke in the distance this afternoon is a mute testimony of continued looting, and not far from our campus this morning two girls were raped.

This afternoon four soldiers came to look around but they were quite likable. The head traded stamps with me and proudly showed me the picture of his wife and baby. I wish we could turn all our enemies into friends and help them to see themselves as they are.

Tuesday, January 11 You cannot quite understand how grateful we are for these nights of peace - when we can properly prepare for a night of rest and ~~fix~~ feel reasonably sure all will be well on the campus for our large group of women refugees. For the last few nights we have had a guard of five newly appointed military police and before that for eight nights we had our Embassy police each night at the gate house. Our regular night watchman supplemented by our two former police, now in civilian clothes, whom we have turned into night watchmen, keep watch on the campus. Before that for five nights we had a large group of ordinary soldiers for guards (about 25 men) - and they worried us not a little, for in spite of all we could do they insisted on guarding the inside of the campus as well as the outside. The first night they were with us two of our refugees were raped and it was soon after that that we secured Embassy police. There were only seventeen "hsien bing" (military police for the whole city; had there been more conditions would have been much better, for they seem like a much higher grade of military men. A few that I have met seem unusually fine.

From 9 to 12 this morning F. Chen and I were down at headquarters of the International Committee. For the first time all heads of refugee camps were called together. It was an excellent meeting. Mr. Rabe was with us at first, and expressed his deep appreciation of work done by the persons responsible for the various camps - about twenty camps, I should say - and there were about 35 present. Our difficult problems were shared and discussed. As usual Ginling's problems are much simpler than those in the camps where they have both men and women. Bad men in those camps - opium smokers, gamblers, etc., create many problems.

At 3 p.m. took a package of letters ~~xxx~~ over to our Embassy. I finally persuaded Mrs. Tsen to write a letter to Mrs. New - she has not felt like writing one before.

From 4 to 5 I was in my office and many women came in, imploring me to help them find their husbands. In some cases they have been gone for weeks - since December 14 in fact. It is too cruel to tell them I think their husbands will never return, but that is true of many of the younger men who were taken. They were shot during those terrible first days.

This evening after supper I went to the gate with Mr. Wang to talk with our guard. We feel it is wiser to get the name of the head of the group and to let them know we feel responsible for order inside the campus. The sky to the northeast is all aglow. Another house being burned.

After that I went with Miss Hsueh to take the census in the Arts Building. In my original estimate I assigned about 490 to that building, and some people thought I was crowding them. At our peak I'm sure there were 2000 in one building.

Wednesday, January 12 It is much colder and we are afraid it will snow. We want to get the cleaned from behind the buildings if at all possible, for the snow would but scatter it. Unfortunately we cannot get lime anywhere, so we do not have that as a disinfectant. It has been impossible to get all the women to empty their toilet buckets in the holes we have had dug for this purpose. Since the rice is being service ~~twice~~ each day outside of the campus, and since registration has

stopped, the college servants have a little more time for cleaning.

This morning about 7 a.m. I saw what looked like 9 Chinese planes flying toward Giyung.

From 10 to 12 Mr. Wang spent in the guest room in Arts Building taking down data from women whose husbands or sons are still missing. This afternoon I sent this data over to Mr. Fukeeda. Let us hope he will be able to do something. The number of people asking for the red tickets which permit free rice is increasing; partly because people have used up the money they had, and partly because poor people are coming in. A large number are also asking for bedding.

This afternoon Mr. Wang, Mr. Djao, Mr. Hsia, Mr. Chan and I went over to the temple north of the American School to see if we could get some rice for their use and for college use. We could get the rice but had no way to get it transported. Down the crowded Shanghai Road we saw scores of vendors at side of road selling looted materials - clothing, bedding, cloth, dishes of all kinds, vases, brassware, etc; and we also saw men carrying wood to use as fuel - parts of good wooden beds, window frames, doors, furniture. All the lawless elements are at work and there is no restraint. Naturally the Chinese police - the few that are left - have no power and the few Japanese military police cannot restrain their own soldiers much less the "lao beh sing" (populace). Many people are going back to their homes from the Safety Zone even before it is safe, for that is the only way to save the frame work of their houses and doors and windows and floors.

Mrs. Tsen, F. Chen and Mary Twinem are laid up with colds today. Everyone has worked too hard and the strain has been terrific.

George Fitch and Lewis Smythe called this evening to bring me some butter - from the manager of the Met. Hotel which is now a Japanese headquarters of military police. It is none too fresh, but it is butter.

This evening when Mr. Wang and I went to get acquainted with our new guard of four, we found them very intelligent and friendly. The sergeant is a graduate of a middle school. Each evening we make a point of getting the name of the head

of the group. I think all will be peaceful tonight. I still keep my fountain pen in my tooth brush holder instead of in my table drawer.

Thursday, January 13 A month ago today the city was entered. Some progress made:- Looting and burning less, slightly more sense of security, only a few soldiers - especially in Safety Zone, raping of women practically stopped in the Zone. Outside we only hear talks and do not know facts. Looting going on, not only by soldiers but also by "beh sing."

Spent goodly part of morning trying to work out problem of five young women-short course nurses - who came to us for shelter and protection. Did not feel we could take them all - endanger them as well as other refugees. Selected five camps, including our own, and let them draw lots. Later wrote letters of introduction for them and sent a servant with them. Wu, our messenger boy, since his bitter experience, is afraid to go outside our gate.

This afternoon spent almost four hours trying to get rice delivered to the college. Finally succeeded in getting in twelve bags. The International Committee has given over the handling of it to the Autonomous Government and they are having all sorts of difficulties. They have had their sales depot over near Hillcrest but now will be forced to move it out of the Safety Zone - why, we do not know. They are now getting rice from the Japanese - formerly Chinese military rice. Heard Mr. Riggs say that today he went to seven coal shops and there is no coal to be had. ~~Shops~~ Fuel is a growing problem. Houses and furniture will increasingly be used for fuel unless somehow it can be brought in from outside.

Food that will keep people well is also a problem. Practically no green vegetables left anywhere in the country side. With 70,000 soldiers living off the land for a time there are few or no chickens, pigs, or cows left. Donkeys are being killed for meat, and horses also. Some one saw horse meat for sale today. An effort is being made to get beans, peanuts, and green things from Shanghai.

Mary, Mrs. Tsen and Blanche still in bed with colds, and Mr. Chen up, but not out.

Two hundred attended Miss Lo's meeting for women this afternoon - the fact that there was to be a meeting was kept very quiet. Wish there was a good person here who could give whole time to this work.

Friday, January 14 Again we are having sunshine and fairly warm weather - an untold blessing is continued.

I have spent the day trying to get twenty-eight bags of rice from a storehouse in temple near Hillcrest to the College. If Riggs cannot secure a truck for us we shall have to spend the day transporting by means of a wheelbarrow and a heavy cart. Just as we had given up hope at about 3 p.m., Riggs turns up with it.

This morning at 11:30 Mr. Wang and I again went to gate house to get acquainted with our new guard. The head man is a farmer, another a mechanic and still another works in a munition factory. We feel that this method of getting acquainted, although it takes time is worthwhile, and thus far our various guards have caused us no trouble. We would feel much better if they would select four good guards and make them our permanent guard instead of changing each day.

The electric light is now on in at least one section of the city, and we are beginning to hear radio messages again. News has come of a great concentration of Chinese and Japanese forces near Hiñchowfu. How I pity the common folk in that district!

Tried to purchase a live pig today, but was told by a man who knows that there are none for scores of miles around Nanking. Horse meat, mule meat and even dog meat are on sale but not pork or beef.

Radiogram from Elsie today saying Dr. Wu is in Chengtu.

When conditions become peaceful - if they ever do - somehow I would like to reward our watchdog at the Practice School with a "distinguished service medal" of some kind. He certainly is a faithful night watchman.

This afternoon and evening saw two large fires - one in the northwest and the other to the east. Looting and burning, its aftermath, continue. A fearful amount

of loot is appearing on streets. The lower elements of the population are having their opportunity - those elements that are released when the police force are not present.

A military police and a common soldier were found looting in a foreign house today.

Saturday, January 15 Between six and seven this morning, ten planes went over Nanking to the southwest - and we thought with dread of the bombing that we thought would probably occur in Kuikiang, Hankow or Chengsha a few hours hence. The planes were all lighted and looked as gay as if they were carrying a merry group of passengers off for a holiday.

(This morning Jan Yung-gwan, the Chinese ex-preacher who interpreted for the Japanese military official at the time of registration two weeks ago, came quietly into my office alone this morning and I think wanted to ask if he and his family could come and live on the campus, and he help with evangelistic work. It seems that he is now in danger, due to fact that the above mentioned military man married a young Chinese woman living in his home and other officials do not approve of the marriage, through jealousy or other better reasons, and so they are not pleased with Jan. Evidently he is enough afraid and thinks it best to move from his present location and to give up his present work. How much of his story to take as authentic I do not know.)

Forster came in this morning and says his workers can give us five days a week for meetings. We must work out the plan; they will prepare the topics, and give the talks. Will begin meetings on Monday next. He also reported to me that Chen Yueh-mei's piano and victrola have been taken, as well as their beds.

This afternoon I reported to Japanese Embassy the cases of twenty-six women whose husbands or sons have been taken and have not returned. In every case the husband had not been a soldier, and in many of the cases he was the only wage earner in a

large family. I wonder how many of these men were killed in those first ruthless days of slaughter. Every shot I heard in those days I felt meant the death of some man - probably innocent.

For the first time in many days a soldier came onto our campus - paid no attention to gateman and was found by me entering a room in southwest dormitory where there were refugees. He was willing to leave when I escorted him out.

Had a gift today from the American Embassy - two chickens and some eggs. They got them from farmers who came up to side of the U.S.S. Oahu. Also received the good news that our case of valuables has probably been recovered in toto - by a Russian diver from the sunken U.S.S. Panay. They cannot raise the boat, as it is fast being buried by silt in the bottom of Yangtze. For Mrs. Thurston's sake I'm especially glad as her wedding silver was in it - she had left it in the college vault.

Tonight Rabe, Kruger, Magee, Bates, Smythe, Bauer, Trimmer, Mills and I were guests at Japanese Embassy. We had a pleasant evening and our lips uttered jokes, though often our hearts were heavy. I think it was worthwhile to come to know each other better. Tanaka, Fukuda and Fukuei were the hosts. The dinner was as international as the group, being Chinese, Japanese and western foods.

We have no guard at the gate tonight. May all be well with us!

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

Sunday, January 16 Again the blessing of a warm sunshiny day. The snow which has been threatening seems to have changed its mind about coming. As usual early this morning we heard many planes start out on their work of destruction of cities and railways. The campus is such a busy place these days - women washing clothes and hanging them on every shrub and tree; others going out to the rice kitchen for soft rice gruel; still others going home for the day who expect to come back for the night. The big road leading out of the campus always seems crowded. We still do not let men in on the campus and they accept the regulation as reasonable for they know we are trying our best to protect their women and children - and their words of appreciation show how grateful they are for that. Fires continue every day but not as many as formerly.

You should see Ninghai, Hankow and especially Shanghai Roads. Little shops are now being built along the sides and there are literally hundreds of people selling everything from food to looted garments and dishes; fish, 40 cents per pound; cabbage, 10 cents; carrots, 3 cents; etc. Prices are gradually going down. Not many soldiers now in Safety Zone. The University and our guard have been withdrawn. Church this morning was well attended. Mary stayed at home this morning while I went to Chinese church, and I stayed home this afternoon while she went. Searle came home with her and I gave him a bunch of Ruth's and Florence's letters to read. He does not know where his wife is. She was supposed to ~~have~~ leave Japan the first week in January but she has not arrived in Shanghai.

This afternoon our servants finished making a net, and later we took 23 fish out of one of our ponds. Three of them were 4-pounders. We shall share with our friends as well as have enough for servants and staff. There are still some big ones left in the pond, for we saw them escape from the net.

Tomorrow we are beginning a series of evangelistic meetings. Tonight distributed 200 tickets to those in Recitation Hall who really want to go. Not admitting children and do not want people to go just out of curiosity.

The new rulers have large posters now posted outside the Safety Zone urging people to go home. The picture shows two soldiers, a farmer, a mother and children. The soldiers seem very friendly and kind, and the people in the picture seem very grateful to their benefactors. The words imply that the people should go to their homes, and all will be well. Surely there is less tension in the city and many people, especially old ones, are experimenting on going home. At first they go only during the day and if nothing happens they remain. Young women are still very much afraid.

Monday, January 17 Raining today. The sunshine which has been such a blessing has left us. Mud-bed - you should see buildings.

For several nights now we have not had a soldier guard at the gate, nor even an Embassy police. Last Saturday I reported this at Japanese Embassy but nothing has been done about it. Not many soldiers seen in Safety Zone. Unfortunately the Chinese police now have little power.

Wasted whole morning. No creative energy left. Have many things to do but cannot seem to get them done.

This afternoon at 2 we began a series of meetings at which the workers from the Episcopal Church are helping us. Five days a week they will come and give the same talks to five different groups. Last night in the Arts Building we distributed 200 tickets to the women who really wanted to come. They are not to bring children, and no girl under 14 is to come. They were so orderly and the ushers had no difficulty with them. They learned to sing the simple hymn very quickly and very well. Tonight we distributed 200 tickets to the women in the Science Building and they will come tomorrow afternoon. They listened most attentively this afternoon. The South Studio was well filled. I am so glad there are enough workers in the city to carry on such meetings. Have sent to Shanghai to N.C.C. for new tracts.

Tonight we have been watching the great clouds of smoke to the south -

probably outside the south gate. At times the dark sky is aglow with the flames. Destruction still continues. How much of Hanking will remain depends on how long the looting by soldiers and populace continues. People are being urged to return to their homes but how dare they do so. The older women are gradually going, but the young girls remain.

No soldiers have come to campus today. Mary and Mr. Forster went down to South City and also to the Foreign Cemetery. The latter has sustained no other injury than a hole in the surrounding wall. Of all the streets they visited Tai Ping Road seems to be the most completely and ruthlessly destroyed.

A month ago tonight the 12 girls were taken from our campus. Will we ever forget the horror of that night?

Tuesday, January 18 We hear that soldiers in city have been changed. Four came this morning while I was out. Mary received them and took them around. She felt they were not very polite.

From 9 - 12 Francis Chen and I attended meeting of refugee camp heads at 5 Ninghai. Most of the time was spent discussing a questionnaire which is to be made out for the very poor - those who have had their livelihood taken from them.

Mr. Wang has been giving from 10 - 12 each morning to taking down data from women whose men have been taken and have not returned. We shall probably have to stop trying to take this data, as more than 100 came during the last two days, and today the crowd was so large that we are fearful that it may cause trouble. It seems that December 16th was the worst day. I fear many were shot, and even their bodies can never be found, as they were probably burned. So many feel that we can help them, but as a matter of fact we can do no more than hand in the names.

The evangelistic meeting was for women in the Science Building. About 160 attended. Again it was a very quiet, orderly meeting, and I feel sure many were helped. The pastors are inclined to make their talks too difficult. We have

cleared out the Science Lecture Hall this afternoon and will begin meetings for children tomorrow at the same time.

Saw no fires today and heard few aeroplanes. People are still afraid to go back to their homes. Older women are being urged to try to go back for fear there will be nothing left - for looting is proceeding by the common people as well as soldiers. I wonder if the loot from homes in Nanking will eventually find its way to homes in Japan. Thinking I might save Mrs. Han Lih-wu's piano and victrola I asked Mr. Forster to investigate. He reported that both, together with beds, had been taken.

From 9 - 12 this morning I attended the second meeting of the heads of the refugee camps. Most of the morning was spent discussing a questionnaire which we are to use for those refugees who have no means of support. It will be difficult to do this fairly as many will desire help even if they do not really need it - the number who must be helped will be very great.

The weather is slightly warmer. As yet we do not have snow. We still have between five and six thousand refugees at Ginling. Mrs. Tsen who has been ill is now up but must stay in her room.

Wednesday, January 19 Rained steadily most of day. You can imagine what our roads are like. The tens of thousands of people who registered on our campus more than two weeks ago tracked in the earth and now the rain has turned it into mud. It is impossible to do anything with the buildings for the mud is being tracked in by thousands.

This afternoon we had two excellent meetings. About 170 carefully selected women from Central Building filled the South Studio. Miss Wang taught them the song and Mr. Paul Tang gave the talk. The women came in and marched out in an orderly way, and, since no child under 14 was allowed to come, the meeting was very quiet. There is excellent attention. At the same hour we had a children's meeting, for children from 9 - 14 in the Science Building. About 150 came.

They were so happy when they learned to sing the first verse of "This is My Father's World." And how they enjoyed the story Miss Hsueh taught them. It is a wonderful time for such meetings for everybody is hungry for comfort.

This morning Mr. Wang and Mr. Djao continue to receive the data from women whose husbands or sons have not returned. One woman had her husband and four sons taken and none have returned. So many women are imploring us to help them that we are afraid their coming may attract attention and bring danger to the college and its refugees.

We have heard no news from the outside world today. As you know we have no radio and we do not always get in touch with the few foreigners who do have - John Magee, The International Committee, The Hospital, and 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang. Mr. Kruger came today to see us and says that no boat has come from Shanghai recently and he is not sure when he will be able to get out.

Tonight our group of workers met in Mrs. Tsen's sitting room and finished numbering and stamping the 1500 tags with which we expect to identify each of our refugees. We expect to sew the tag on the garment of the head of each family group. We do not want refugees to come to us from other refugee camps simply because it is more convenient here - we hear they are doing so. It will also help the men in charge of our Rice Kitchen to see that our people get their daily portion of rice.

It is 10:30 and my bedtime.

Thursday, January 20 Snowing today, but not too cold. You can imagine what buildings look like with mud and slush being tracked inside. Am not sure we shall ever be clean again.

Mr. Wang and Mr. Swen continue to write data for those women whose husbands or sons were taken and have not returned. One woman has just told me that her husband of 38 and son of 17 were both taken on December 16 and that only she and her little daughter are left. I doubt if she could have saved them had she stayed at home - those terrible days - but who knows? Mrs. Tsen does not think I should hand these in to Mr. Fukuda - that we must never forget that China is the

hated enemy and Japan does not care how much she makes her suffer. In a day or two I will see Mr. Fukuda and tell him about the many women who are employing me to help them and ask if there is anything that can be done.

This morning I spent beginning a report to the Board of Founders. So much has happened that it is difficult to condense into a brief report. In the midst of my writing I was called to my office to confer with a young Japanese officer who was about to leave Nanking and who wanted us to take two young Chinese girls, one of 20 and one of 14, who are now living over near the Wai Giao Bu. He said it was quite unsafe for them to live there - which I thought interesting, since refugees are being urged to go home! I explained very clearly how uncomfortable it is here as a refugee and let him see how the women are living. It will be interesting to see if he brings them. I really hope they do not come. My guess is that he has become interested in the older girl and is afraid to leave her in her own home outside the Safety Zone.

A radiogram came from Rebecca today and was delivered to me from the American Embassy. Will send the answer tomorrow. Have been informed that our Embassy has a sending station now.

Meetings this afternoon were splendid. The one for the women was attended by about 170 and that for children by about 150. Tonight Mary and I distributed tomorrow's tickets in one of the dormitories and some of the women begged for them. We still have too many people on the campus to do anything constructive.

Those of you who remember Shanghai Road as wide would scarcely recognize it now. This afternoon I counted 38 newly constructed shops on the right side of Shanghai Road as I went between Hankow and Ningpo - the latter is just north of the American Embassy. Of course they are rudely made of either matting or wood but they seemed to be doing a thriving business in selling food or looted materials of various kinds. Some were tea shops and others were restaurants. Very few people are brave enough to live outside the Safety Zone as yet.

Mr. G— of Red Cross Society said that when he went out to get rice on Jan-

uary 17 he saw great heaps of bodies of men outside the Han Chung Road. The people in vicinity said they were brought there about December 26 and killed by machine guns. Probably the men who admitted at time of registration that they had been soldiers at one time and were promised work and pay if they confessed.

Friday, January 21 Today the weather has been almost mild in spite of the snow on the ground. Mud is our problem now. The hundreds who go out to the Rice Kitchen to purchase rice and the other hundreds who bring in food to their relatives here, bring into buildings more mud than we are able to cope with.

Soon after the noon meal, as I was going over to the northwest dormitory to announce the afternoon women's meeting, several refugees came running toward me saying there were soldiers on the back campus. I went toward the back gate just at the right time, for four soldiers saw me and released three girls whom they had taken from the refugee huts that are near Farmer Tsi's house. The soldiers disappeared over the hill. A very short time later a group of military police came on the campus and I was able to report the incident to them. Still later two officers came - said they were stationed out at Nanking.

During the last few days sad, distraught women have reported the disappearance of 568 (?) husbands or sons since December 13. They continue to hope that they have been taken off to work for the Japanese Army but many of us fear that their bodies are with the many charred ones in a pond not far from Gu ling Temple, or among the heap of unburied, half-burned bodies outside the Hau Djung Gate. On December 16 alone 422 were taken - and that is the report of women mainly on our campus. Many young lads of sixteen or seventeen were taken, and one boy of twelve reported as missing. All too often the one taken was the only bread earner in the family.

Our afternoon meetings for women and children continue. We are beginning on plans for a rehabilitation school for women without support.

At five went over to our Embassy and had a most satisfactory talk with Mr.

John Allison, senior secretary. He is anxious for us to report any violation of American rights. Cannot convey to you what it means to poor old Nanking to have the official representatives of Germany, England and America back to plead and act in our behalf. Mr. Allison seems very understanding.

In the new newspaper that is being published called "Sin Shun Pao" in the January 8th number there is an article entitled "Japanese Troops Gently Soothe the Refugees. The Harmonious Atmosphere of Nanking City Develops Enjoyably." There are 25 sentences in the article, 4 sentences are true, one about the sun, the Drum Tower, military police and the position of the Japanese flag; one is half true, 19 are false and one is unknown to me. Not a very high score on a true-false test!

Sent a radiogram to Rebecca today.

Last night at En Tiao Hsiang - within the Safety Zone - soldiers went four times to the home of Mr. Wang's relative. They tried to take a young girl, who was able to make her escape, and three other times they did petty looting. You can see why we cannot persuade our women refugees to go home.

Saturday, January 22 Cold but clear today. A goodly number of our young refugees from the immediate neighborhood are now going home for the day and coming back for the night. Two Japanese whom I have spoken to today said they hoped that by February it would be peaceful enough for all to go home.

This morning as I was trying to get a letter typed, four men came, an officer and three soldiers. One of the soldiers spoke English - said he had studied in a Mission School in Kobe. When I asked if he was a Christian he replied that he was not, but his wife was, and that his two children went to a Mission School. He interpreted for the officer. His first statement was that they were sorry for the things that had happened in Nanking and they hoped conditions would soon be better. Mr. Li and Mr. Wang took them around for inspection and then they came back to my office where I served tea. When the officer asked if soldiers came on the campus

I had a good opportunity to say none had come today but yesterday four had come and started to take off three girls. He asked me to report this to the office of the military police which I was able to do this afternoon.

(Just previous to this a young officer brought in two Chinese girls whom he wanted to stay at our refugee camp. I really did not want to take them, but did not know how we could refuse them. The girl who is 24 years old was a student at one of our Mission Schools and knew Mrs. Gish and Miss Kelly. I will be glad to follow up this case later.)

This noon just after we started dinner, we received some packages of food from Shanghai and a fine bunch of letters - our first answers to letters written since December 13. Tonight after supper I read them all to the group and how glad they were to get news from the outside world. The food will be a most welcome addition to our limited diet. The letters were written January 16 or 17 and were brought up by a Domei truck.

This afternoon most of us spent several hours writing letters which I took over to the American Embassy by 6 p.m. They will go to Shanghai by a military train tomorrow - will be carried by Mr. Kruger, a German who is the first Nanking resident to get out of Nanking since the fall of the city, excepting the four foreign correspondents who left soon after December 13. Think of being shut up here for 37 days with little news from the outside world and little opportunity to send news out.

Conditions surely are improving 0 at least in Safety Zone. We no longer have that terrible fear of the night, and although we still use heavy curtains at our windows we at least do not thumbtack the edges and use only candle light.

John Magee came this afternoon with radio news.

Sunday, January 23 An uneventful day. Weather quite cold. Mary went to church at Drum Tower this morning and I went to English service at 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang this

afternoon. We still feel it better to have one foreign face on campus all of the time. Plumer Mills led the service this afternoon and his subject was "Being victorious even in tribulation". Surely it is difficult to be hopeful in days like these.

This morning the nephew of one of our refugees came over to see me. Said he returned yesterday after an absence of 34 days. He was taken on December 18 with about 400 others. He carried bedding to Changhsin for a "dui-djang" and also did his cooking for him. He worked for this officer eight days and then was released and told he could come back. On his return journey he got as far as Ihsing when he was ~~taken~~ taken by another officer, who kept him until January 14. This second man liked him and was kind. When he let him go he escorted him outside the city gate and told him to keep off the main highway. It took him eight days to walk the 520 li back. Said that cities like Huchow had no "beh sing" in them and were about seven-tenths burned. Said that there was little left of Gwangdeh for it had been fought over so long and fiercely. He reported that in one section the villages were being protected by the "Great Knife Society" from bandits, Chinese and Japanese troops. Said these men carried large knives on their backs and had a strange look in their eyes. Villagers respected them and burned incense for them as well as Kowtowed to them. He reported that towns like Li Shui, Li Yang, Ihsing were all practically destroyed, and it seemed to him it would take 30 years to rebuild them. The man said people along the way were very good to him and gave him food and let him spend the night in their homes. How I hope many more such men will be able to come back to their families.

Miss Wu Ai-deh, the Presbyterian evangelistic worker who works with Miss Hyde, told the wonderful story of her escape at the Women's Meeting this afternoon. She was in hiding for about ~~four~~ forty days from soldiers when they were looking for girls. She hid under piles of grass, in pig pens, on boats, in deserted houses, and finally hearing of Ginling she decided to try to come in. She disguised her-

self as an old woman, borrowed a little boy of six to carry on her back, borrowed a cane and trudged in. Each obstacle seemed to clear away, and she reached here safely, just as we were in the midst of a meeting. It was her voice that sang out so lustily that afternoon - and I wondered who it was. She is living on the north verandah of 500 with other refugees.

Monday, January 24 This morning started typing informal report but did not get far when Mr. Forster came in with a good deal of news. He told us the facts about what happened at the Embassy last Saturday evening.

It seems that Mr. Allison and the others were at dinner, George Fitch and P. Mills being guests, when one of the servants came in and reported that two soldiers were in the #3 garage. Mr. Allison went out and he found them there playing mah jong. He told them to leave, and later, as he returned to the dinner table, he felt he had perhaps been a bit severe, and wondered if he had done the right thing. He had no more than gotten seated when another servant came saying that his daughter had been taken - he and his family living in the #5 garage. Mr. Allison said surely he must be mistaken for he had ~~xxx~~ just ordered the two soldiers to leave the compound. But the servant said it was a third soldier and that at first he had wanted his youngest daughter but the parents had absolutely refused. Mr. Allison then started out to look for the girl, and met her coming back. It seems that the soldier with the girl had been met by the two soldiers and the latter had said that he must let the girl go as he had taken her from the American Embassy. Although I do not wish to harm anyone, yet I have been glad about the shooting of Sir Kuat Hugeson, the bombing of the Panay, with the wounding of the Italian and American officials, and the taking of the girl from the American Embassy. At least such things catch the attention of Japan and Western nations.

Our afternoon meetings continue.

Right after the noon meal I went to our Embassy for a car which took me to the Japanese Embassy. In a conversation with Mr. Fukuda, I told him of the large number of women who had been imploring me to do what I could to get back their men folk some of whom were taken on December 13. He told me to bring him the data and he would do all he could, for he too felt sad about the situation. He will be surprised when I take him 532 data cards tomorrow.

When I was leaving our gate to go to the Embassy a young girl came up telling me that three soldiers had just entered her home and were carrying off young women. I went with her and found that the soldiers had already left, and the girls they had tried to get, being nimble and quick, had succeeded in getting out a back gate and running down to Ginling. As we walked back together the girl told me that when the soldiers first entered the city her father of sixty-seven and her little sister of nine had been bayoneted to death.

A good many aeroplanes - bombers - have gone westward today. Fires in the city are fewer, but they continue - one or two each day.

Tuesday, January 25 We are adapting ourselves to new conditions. For a time we closely curtained all windows and covered all lights with black shades - now we think it wiser to have lights to show that a place is inhabited.

Last night two servants foolishly shut all windows and put a coal ball stove in their room. This morning they were unconscious from carbon monoxide. Mrs. Tsen and I and all the others here worked to arouse them and by this evening they are considerably better.

From 9 - 12:30 there was a meeting of heads of Refugee Camps held at 5 Ninghai Road. If only there was an experienced social worker at the head of each camp or in each camp to study the needs, so that we could work constructively. It is so difficult to get at the true condition of each family, so easy to make people dependent instead of independent. Each camp is now working on an investigation

of the most needy families. Encouraging word has come from Shanghai of funds raised, and of extra medicine like cod liver oil.

Wu Ai-djin, an evangelistic worker of the Presbyterian Church, who is a grateful and happy refugee here, started a phonetic class this morning for twenty girls. She is also helping with the afternoon meetings. If we had more workers and vacant classrooms we would begin some Bible classes.

This afternoon I took 532 blanks over to Mr. Fukuda and reported same at our Embassy. We also went to the secretary of the "Automatic Government" - the name given by Mr. Chen to the Nanking Autonomous Government, to see him about the possibility of excluding from the Safety Zones the shops that sell loot. The fact that hundreds of little shops are starting up along Ninghai and Shanghai Roads means that more and more looting is being done each day by the poor. They would not have dared to start it if the Japanese soldiers had not led the way.

How we devour the bit of news that comes to us each day from the foreign men. They very generously write down the broadcasts they hear and send them to us. How we wonder about the friends who evacuated to Hankow, Wuchang, Changsha, and Chungking. It sounds from the broadcasts as if Chungking is having air raids, too. It all seems like a hideous dream - the scattering of friends, the breaking up of schools, the terrible destruction of life, and property. Can it be true?

Rickshas? I haven't seen one on the street since December 12,- I believe it was. Many without tires or wheels can be seen hidden away but none are plying the streets. We walk, or go in cars.

Went with Mrs. Tsen over to Grace Chu's home this afternoon - but not to a tea. The house is filled with refugees - and you cannot imagine the condition it is in. Mrs. Tsen brought home some of the things still left - most of her things are gone - radio, dishes, etc., some taken by soldiers and the rest by refugees.

Wednesday, January 26 Several bombers went westward again this morning and returned later this afternoon. They evidently start from Gi yung. We are fearful for

cities like Hankow, Wuchang and even Chungking.

A number of our refugees today have asked for bedding. Some of them have tried to stay at home but find soldiers are still coming in asking for bedding, and "hwa gu niang" (young girls). Mr. Wang's brother and mother-in-law had their bedding taken night before last - they are trying to live down in their home near Shui Hsi men.

This morning, and part of the afternoon, I have been trying to write a report "A Review of the First Month," but the interruptions are too many to do it justice. Sometimes in one paragraph I have three or four.

Having worked until almost five I decided to be bold and take a walk to the street west of Ginling - the one called Hu Gi Gwan. The houses were all closed and boarded up and the streets were almost deserted. The first person I saw was Mr. Atcheson's cook's mother. She is staying with an acquaintance across from her home - is afraid to enter her own home for fear the soldiers may come back. She keeps watch so the "lao beh sing" will not loot the little that remains. I went to the Gung home - the one bestowed on that family by the first Ming Emperor. It is a mass of charred wood and scorched tile and brick. The old caretaker came out to greet me, and gave what he thought was the cause of the burning. Soldiers had stolen a cow and taken it out to this house to cook it. Naturally they built a big fire in the middle of a room, and when they left they did not put it out. The charred wood and the skeleton of the cow verified the truth of his explanation. And thus one more interesting and historic landmark has gone.

When coming away from the ruins, I met a woman I know, and she asked me if I knew of the large number of bodies over in a pond in the Yang valley. I told her I had heard something of them and would like to go over, whereupon she offered to go with me. Soon we met her husband and he said he would go with me and my servant. We found the pond. At its edge there were scores of black charred bodies and among them two empty kerosene or gasoline cans. The hands of the men were wired

behind them. How many bodies there were, and whether or not they were machine gunned first, and then burned, I do not know, but I hope so. In a smaller pond to the west were perhaps 20 - 40 more charred bodies. The shoes I saw on several men looked like civilian shoes not soldiers. All through the hills are unburned bodies.

Thursday, January 27 Aeroplanes have been very active today, many of them flying to the northwest - some of them heavy bombing planes. Rumors of all kinds are rife in the city, and some people feel that the Chinese soldiers are quite near. With the severe cold, soldiers who are under clad must be suffering.

The Swastika Society gave us \$100 today for vegetables and oil for the red-ticket or free-rice group - a China New Year gift.

We are planning to open a bath house in the bathroom of the northeast dormitory. It will mean extra work, but it will bring joy to many. Getting the coal will be the first problem, and getting reliable people to manage will be the second.

Have finished writing my "Review of the First Month." Interruptions have been innumerable, and tonight I feel it is not worth the time it will take to read it.

The vast amount of loot being brought into the Safety Zone worries me. At first the Zone saved lives, now it has become a haven for storing and selling loot. Streets are lined with little shops or stalls. It means that the "lao beh sing" are growing bold, and are going to all the houses outside the Zone and taking what they want to sell and to use. Mr. Sone said today that doors were being taken from his house just on the edge of the Zone. It seems to me that the Zone should prohibit the entrance of loot - but that would take more power than they have. Mr. McCallum says he is putting people into the Chung Haia School to save it from further looting. I wonder what the next few months

will bring forth - for all the evil elements in society seem to have been released - as a bomb bursting in the sea would stir up all the dregs and filth.

Friday, January 28 Much aeroplane activity all morning. Heavy bombers that are carrying death and destruction pass over our heads in a northwesterly direction. It seems to us here that all of China is being destroyed. I wonder so often what has happened to Lu Chowfu.

Spent all morning working on letters to the outside world. We have an opportunity to get them off on U. S. S. Oahu if we get them to the American Embassy by 9:30 tonight. I will leave here by 5:30, for I do not go off campus at night - have not done so for years it seems - as a matter of fact since December 12.

This afternoon there was a meeting of heads of the districts in the Safety Zone called at the headquarters of the Automatic Society - the name used by Mr. Chen and which we think too exact to change. A Japanese officer was present. The plan was announced that all refugees in Zone must go back to their homes by February 4 and that all the mushroom shops on the streets of the Safety Zone will have to be taken down after that date. Order is to be maintained in the city, and plans have been worked out so that soldiers found misbehaving can be reported and dealt with. Soldiers are to be in a restricted district. We devoutly hope all this may come to pass as announced.

Three philanthropic societies in the city are planning to distribute 1000 bags of rice and \$2000 in money to the most needy. We were granted - upon our request - \$200 for vegetables and oil for our "free-rice" or red-tag group, now numbering about 1000 including children.

This morning about 10, a large envelope of mail was delivered at our gate, brought from Shanghai by one of the foreign ships. How famished we are for news of our friends! This evening after supper we had quite a party in

Mrs. Tsen's sitting room reading the letters addressed to the group and such others as are of interest to all. So far we have had no foreign mail.

Among our refugees are four blind girls who are now living in a room in Mrs. Tsen's dormitory. They are such happy, eager girls and wait so eagerly for us to come to see them. They know our footsteps now. Took them to the service on Saundy afternoon and ever since they have been asking what certain phrases in the Lord's Prayer mean. Sometime I hope we can send them to Shanghai to Blind School.

Lights go out at 8:30 since we received our refugee family, so much of the evening I write by candle or lantern light. City electricity is restored in certain sections of the Zone. City water also on again, at least in Zone. No telephone service yet.

Lt. Col. Oka called this evening for a friendly visit. He took my first letter through to Ruth in Shanghai.

Saturday, January 29 Snowing today but not cold. Nothing seems able to prevent preparations for China New Year! There is an expectancy in the air - and an extra supply of food on the streets - also an increase in prices - although prices are unusually high.

Men brought over more letters this morning and several December Christian Centuries as well as my January "Atlantic." Where is my mail from U.S.A.? I trust not in the post office in Nanking.

Mrs. Tsen, Miss Wang, Miss Hsueh and I spent about four hours today trying to get some blanks finished for the International Committee. Upon our recommendation depends the help that some of our poorest refugees will get out of relief funds from Shanghai and abroad. Many of our statements for women with little children read - "If her husband returns there is no problem, if not let her enter industrial or homecraft school, which we hope to conduct at Ginling from March 1 to June 30." For many we recommend a small loan until woman can get in

touch with their husbands who are in West China; for some an outright gift of \$5 to help them get started again. It is so difficult to know how to help people to become independent again. Would that our Sociology Department and their majors were here!

Mrs. Tsen and I made final arrangements for the Vegetable-oil-rice dish which is to be served to the "free-rice" group tomorrow evening - New Year's eve according to the old calendar. The fund given us ought to furnish about ten such meals - and will help a little in keep up health.

Have not seen a soldier or officer today - so you can see conditions have changed.

An amah who served us in old Ginling came in from the country to beg us to receive her 14 and 18 year old daughters. She says conditions in country are still very bad - everything is taken from them by soldiers, and their young girls and women are in constant danger. She will take responsibility for disguising them and trying to get them in, as no foreigner is yet allowed out of city.

I heard that Mr. Rosen of German Embassy had insisted on going out to Golf Club, but I cannot verify this.

Chang Nan-Wu, head of Swastika Society told me this afternoon that their society had buried 2000 bodies. I implored him to bury those charred bodies out near the temple. They haunt me.

Sunday, January 30 No aeroplane activity today.

Occasional fire crackles heralding the China New Year give us a start - too near the time when guns and bayonets held sway.

Church service this morning not so well attended. Can it be that people are staying home to prepare for China New Year? The streets between here and the University were dense with the crowd that packed them.

Afternoon service was by ticket, and only for women and girls who are either

either Christians or have attended Christian schools. Every seat in S.S. filled. Miss Lo gave a good talk on "Preparing for the New Year" - not in homes but in hearts. At the same time there was a Sunday School for the children. Four lovely bouquets of poinsettias and pussy willows gave a festive look to the room.

Mary's turn to go to English service at #3 Ping Tsang Hsiang. She learned that George Fitch went to Shanghai yesterday by same boat that took our mail - a British gunboat. He is the second person allowed out. In imagination we followed him to the service at the Community Church. How eagerly those women with husbands there, pressed him for news. He received promise that he would be allowed back. I wonder? The men at No. 3 have provisions from Shanghai - milk, butter, baking powder, canned goods. How their cook must be rejoicing after these lean weeks for the larder! Cakes or cookies were an impossibility for a good many weeks.

The service for servants this evening was in the form of a New Year's Eve service - forgiveness for the past, strength for the new and its unknown road. There is a fine spirit among the servants. They have been loyal, and they have had heavy work.

The International Committee sent two gifts of money - which we are using as tips for the extra servants who have had only their food, and for extra food for all. Pork is 70 cents a pound today. Extra vegetables and oil for the free rice group was served.

Monday, January 31 If fire crackers have the power to drive away evil spirits and usher in a New Year of prosperity, then surely the coming year will be one of great happiness and bounty. Early, long before it was light, the fire crackers began to go off; not singly, but in boisterous confusion; and they continued more or less through the morning. It is a dismal, muddy day for which I am sorry, as it seems that China New Year ought to be one of sunshine. While you do not

feel like using the old set phrases of "Congratulations, may the New Year be as you like it," "May you grow rich", I found I could say with deep meaning "May the New Year be one of peace!"

After the women and children's meetings this afternoon, the old gardener and I started out to see if we could purchase some sprays of "lah mei" or "twelfth month plum" from the farmer from whom I got such glorious branches last year. We went north on the road west of our campus. On our way there we passed two unburied bodies - one has been there since the middle of December. The country to the west of the road is a veritable no-man's land, with no sign of life. Every little house has windows boarded and doors barred. When we reached the temple district it looked too deserted for us to venture past it to the farm house, at some distance beyond, even for a spray of "lah mei," and so we turned back. When we came almost to our campus we turned up the hill, and there were still the bodies of the three men whom I heard shot about December 16, and who looked to me like civilians. At the gardeners home he insisted on serving me a steaming bowl of chicken soup and poached egg. He, too, should be a character in a Book of Earth, for he is so typical of the industrious farmer of China, so close to the soil.

When I arrived on the campus several large groups of young girls crowded around me begging to be allowed to stay after the 4th of February, the day set by the "Automatic" Society for the return of refugees to their homes. What a dilemma they are facing!

Tuesday, February 1 Day fairly clear and mild. Again there is aeroplane activity ~~in~~ heavy planes to northwest. The blimp is also up today - over near Pukow. Why so near we do not know.

At nine this morning in the six refugee buildings we began our own registration of refugees for we want to find out more details about each family before they go home. There are two of our helpers in each building doing this work. It will take two days to complete the work. Mr. Wang and Francis Chen went to the meeting of heads of Refugee camps. It seemed best for Mr. Wang to go in my place since they are discussing the important problem of the return of refugees to their homes. The greater part of meeting was filled with reports of outrages on men and women who have tried to go to their homes. How the young women can go to their homes is more than I can imagine - and why the heads of the military want them to do so also passes my comprehension, for the stories of mistreatment and outrages will be greatly multiplied. The people at the meeting felt that since a high military official is coming that it might be possible to get the date postponed.

Just before noon a woman of thirty-nine came at 6:30 to talk over her troubles. This morning she persuaded a man, who worked in the family where she worked, to go back to their home to get things that might still be there. The woman was seized and raped by 5 soldiers, and the man was slapped and relieved of \$9.00. The woman's husband was taken on December 27 and has not returned. Just after this woman left my office, another of fifty-seven came in. She and her husband had gone home on Sunday. Her husband had been forced out of the home and two soldiers had mistreated her. Women do not willingly tell me these tales for they feel the disgrace of it too deeply. How can young girls be asked to go home, Again today, every time I went across the campus a group would gather and implore me to make it possible for them to stay. How my heart aches for them!

This morning, thanks to John Magee for loan of his car, Mary and Mrs. Tsen took two old men down to Christiana Tsai's home to see if they can protect what remains of that fine old residence. It has already been badly looted, but some of the heavier mahogany furniture was still there. Blanche Wu and I at 1:30 went over to the National Research Institute in the eastern part of city. What a sickening sight it was! Houses and shops everywhere are burned or looted clean. We saw practically no one about but soldiers. In the Institute, three of the five major buildings were burned and we could see the charred remains of the great herbarium - the work of years. The biology building had been looted but not burned. We went to Dr. Ping's office and tried to collect what seemed to be the remains of his research data. We shall try to get some old and reliable men to go over there to be caretakers and preserve what is left. After we returned Mrs. Tsen and Mary went out again - this time to Mary Chen's home. What a sight it was - everything looted and mutilated. What will be left of old Nanking by spring?

Tonight we had a special meal for our staff, and at the end we each had half of a honey orange and some chocolate.

Wednesday, February 2 Although dismal and cold, this morning there were many aeroplanes carrying death and mutilation to the northwest.

At 10 o'clock went with Ernest Forster and James McCallum first to our Christian Mission Compounds in S.C. and then to American Church Mission. The Indiana Building is not badly damaged externally but has had a thorough looting, especially in the apartment on top floor. The school buildings in the west compound were burned. On Chung Hwa Street it seemed to me that 80% of the best buildings were burned. The Y. M. C. A. was among the first to be burned. For the first few days after the entrance of the Japanese Army there was not much burning but within a week the policy of deliberately looting and then burning was started and carried on for days - the result I saw this morning. The

Chinese army did little looting before it left - excepting for money. Strangely enough we were not prepared for this. Many of us had been afraid of a long siege and of looting by Chinese soldiers - we were rather confident that the Japanese would be too well disciplined to loot and burn. The American Church Mission was in about the same condition. Missionary houses completely looted - although well protected by American and Japanese proclamations; the school had been largely destroyed by a bomb, but the church not badly damaged.

Tai Ping (Peaceful) Road has practically been burned store by store - to cover up the evidence of very thorough looting. Army trucks took out the loot. If the Japanese business men are later expecting to occupy the city it will require a vast amount of capital to build needed buildings. Not a store was in ~~existence~~ existence save a few opened by Japanese.

At 11:15 I went to Japanese Embassy to see Mr. Fukuda who has just returned from Shanghai. He received the data I gave him concerning 658 missing men - husbands or sons of our refugees. The large majority were taken on December 16. He said he would do what he could - and I believe he was sincere, for he realized that such women without their husbands are dependent on society - and there is no society. Talked to him briefly about the order that had gone out forcing all refugees to go to their homes, and gave him some incidents of the raping of women that had taken place in last three days. He said he wanted more facts. After this call, I went to the Swastika Society headquarters to report the unburied bodies in the vicinity west of us - especially the charred bodies on the edge of the two ponds. They have placed more than 1000 bodies in coffins since the occupation.

From 3 - 5:30 was in my office - but not to work. Several women came in to tell me their tragedies - accounts which seem unbelievably cruel and beastly. Some day I would like the women of Japan to know some of these sad, sad stories.

Our own registration of refugees is going on in all six buildings by our own workers. It is a big piece of work but will be of great help to us later. The afternoon meeting for women was very good.

As Gwah-Chiang and I distributed tickets for the meeting tomorrow afternoon, young girls begged piteously for me to do all I could to keep them from being forced to go home on February 4. Said they would rather starve on our campus than to be forced to go out.

Thursday, February 4 Snowing steadily. Quite cold. Finished our local registration in all but the two academic buildings where there are perhaps more than 900 per building. Lewis Smythe called this morning and again this afternoon, to discuss methods of distributing cod liver oil and powdered milk to the babies and sick children. He also says that the Safety Zone Committee want all of us in charge of Camps to remain at our posts tomorrow - the date set for refugees to go home.

What a fearful decision is before the people - to go to their homes, where ^{are} they/still in very grave danger of being robbed or stabbed, and the women of being raped. Part of our strength today was used in urging older women to go home - in spite of risk and danger - and thus make it safer for the young girls to remain here.

Mrs. Li - former matron of women's dormitory at Seminary was sent over by young women in Seminary Camp. When that camp is disbanded they want to come over here. They have heard a fantastic tale that we are going to take all the young girls to Shanghai on a boat.

Mr. Forster called and brought radio news which he and John Magee have kindly written out for us. Also told us that a Mr. Bishopric of the International Export Company, who has been in the city for a number of days, is going to Shanghai tomorrow morning by car, and will take mail which will probably be placed in an

Embassy sealed envelope. This is another opportunity to get letters off - if we have time to write them.

I have a sore, inflamed eye tonight which Mrs. Tsen has treated and bandaged. I now have more sympathy for the four blind refugee girls. How can they be so cheerful.

Friday, February 4. This is the day of terror for the poor women and girls - the day when they should go to their homes. What the day will bring forth we do not know. We are not expecting to force people to go home - they must take the responsibility.

During morning five girls came over from B. T. T. S. saying that camp was disbanded yesterday, that they had gone to their homes, that soldiers had come in the night, that they had scaled the wall of their home and run back to B.T.T.S. They want to come here. We are ~~from~~ fearful about taking them lest we have a deluge which will bring added danger to the 4000 or more that we still have. Later in the day we decided to let them come. If in the next few days girls who have gone home from other camps find they cannot remain at home, we will have to receive them and take the consequences.

At ten and at 12:30 two military police called and inspected some of the buildings. Said they had come to see if we were all right - although they may have had an additional purpose. We explained that many had gone home - we had ten thousand, but now only about 4000. We also tried to make it clear that some of our refugees are from Shanghai and Wusih and other places and cannot go home until ~~x~~ communications open up; that others have had their sons or husbands taken, the breadwinners of the family, and have no means of support; that still others have had their houses burned and have no homes to which to return.

At 3 p.m. two Embassy Police and a Chinese came and asked us to get all the refugees together so they could explain to them the plan of returning to their homes. We suggested that we get those in the Science Building into the big lecture room and they begin with that group and thus take building by building. This plan they approved - but stopped with the first building. It is no easy thing to make a group of refugees women understand. The three points were -

1. All must go home. Military police, ordinary police and special district organizations will protect them. (There are four special districts in city.)
2. If husbands have been taken or homes burned, or if they are very poor, they should report to the Special District Organization.
3. Hereafter there will be no protection for Safety Zone - only the four districts will be protected. You must not bring property back into Safety Zone.

The Chinese man lingered long enough to let us know in a whisper that he felt young women were not safe and that they should remain with us.

At 5:30 p.m. Plummer came to talk over plans for Relief, also reported no forcible eviction in any camp. At 5 p.m. about 200 young women came to Keh-tow and beg to remain. We have had no thought of forcing them to go. Later when Plumer went they had quite a demonstration in front of his car, weeping and keh-towing. Poor youngsters.

Saturday, February 5 Spring started yesterday according to Chinese calendar. Today the sunshine is quite warm - snow has all melted.

Because of inflamed eyes and a touch of tonsilitus, I have been in my room all day. Mr. Wang has been in my office all day - to receive guests, and to classify the missing men according to professions. If possible I want to see Mr. Hidarka about the matter. Rest of staff have been working on classifying the data which they have spent three days of this week in securing. Relief from the International Committee will depend upon our recommendations. How inadequate the staff of trained workers in Nanking is to cope eith this huge problem! Five of us spent three hours this afternoon making the recommendations for our group.

Four of the women who went home yesterday came back this morning. One of these, a woman of 40, in going out of city gate yesterday was relieved of \$3.00 by the guard, and a little farther on in her journey led off by another soldier to a dugout. When her captor saw a woman of twenty coming across the field, he released her. It is not

strange that even the old women prefer to starve on our campus than to venture back to their homes - or the remnants of homes. Some prophesy that within a week all will be back in the Safety Zone. Poor, poor women - what a dilemma to be in!

A good many young women have slipped in without even the gateman being aware of it. They are from disbanded refugee camps. Yesterday we tried to prevent a rush from other camps to ours.

Today we think we have about 4000 refugees still on the campus - the large majority being young women. To date we have had 37 births and 27 deaths, five of the latter were adults. Today we are trying to send girls from lower hall of Arts Building to rooms upstairs - and this will enable us to clean the hallway - which it certainly needs. There are girls still occupying the glass enclosures under the stairway - people living in glass houses.

This afternoon the warning siren sounded quite distinctly - and what memories it recalled! Chinese planes were probably going to Giyung.

Sunday, February 6 Spring began February 4. Somewhat warmer. Sunshine. Some new spring birds chirping about. Seems too sad to have spring return.

Staying in today because of eyes. If it were my left hand it would be better - then I could at least read and write.

Only one soldier caller today - Mr. Wang took him around. They say people must leave camps, by February 8. I doubt if they will do anything drastic to us - because our camp is different - mostly young girls now.

Fine meeting this afternoon. Miss Wang spoke on story of Prodigal Son. How the young girls love to sing - they begged Miss Wang to teach them.

Yesterday Blanche and Mr. McCallum took two of our old men refugees over to the Science Research Institute to live to see if they can prevent the remaining biological specimens from being destroyed. The men were quite willing to go and are so old that they can hardly be accused of being young radicals. Think of the work lost when that great herbarium was destroyed!

Lewis called this morning and gave instructions on proportions of milk and cod liver oil to feed to undernourished; a little later Plumer called and gave us \$300 for use of refugees - \$100 to be used as gifts and \$200 to apply on a loan fund which will later be \$500. The committee feel that direct relief is needed so badly that they cannot set a fund aside for a school although they approve of the idea.

Many heavy bombers have been flying over city today.

Monday, February 7 This morning there was a meeting of our women workers to reconsider our plans. We have assigned one person to each refugee building - her purpose for the week being to get better acquainted, to comfort, to work out best means of giving direct aid, and to talk informally about starting a class in home making and hand work - we are calling it a "class" and not a "school."

Mr. Wang came down this morning to report on cases of mistreatment to older refugees who have gone home. The head of one of the disbanded camps brought his two daughters over today. He and his wife are trying to live down at ^{Hubeigial} Hugelgial (?) Said that yesterday soldiers drove up in a truck and took all the good bedding from his neighbors - fortunately his was not new or very clean so his was spared. It seems that in several homes out near West Flower Gate the soldiers, failing to find young girls, are using teen age boys.

So far the classified summary of the men reported missing by our refugees are, Business men, 390; Gardeners, farmers, coolies, 123; Artisans, tailors, carpenters, ~~125~~ Masons, cooks, weavers, etc. 193; Policemen, 7; Firemen, 1; young boys (14 -20 years) 9; Total 723. The large majority of these were taken on December 16 and have not yet returned.

, Typewritten radio news was brought to us this afternoon by John Magee. It looks as if Hofei is being endangered. How I wonder what conditions are up in the country!

Tuesday, February 8

Why such a beautiful day should make one sad, is difficult to explain. The pine trees and rose vines outside my window were covered with glistening ^③ ^

and somehow the chirp of the birds, even though it was quite crispy cold, gave me a feeling that spring is here, or not far behind. But who is here to enjoy the glorious beauty of spring? The sprays of "Welcome the Spring" and wild daphne, the daffodils and roses, will but remind us of our friends who were with us a year ago and who now are scattered to the four winds. It will but recall for us our work and our play of the happy years that have gone and probably cannot return during my lifetime.

At 10 o'clock one of the servants came to tell me that there was a soldier up on our South Hill. I hastily put on rubbers and coat and started on the run. Found him with a young girl back of Eva's bungalow. Tried to get his number but failed, and then ordered him off. He looked daggers at me, but went. Later the girl said that she and four others were washing clothes in the pond near the south boundary. The four other girls made their escape but this one was caught. After the soldier pointed his dagger at her and tore at her clothes, she reluctantly unbuttoned them - and she was in this process when I appeared. My first impulse was to snatch his dagger - which I had a good opportunity to do, and call on the group of servants which had congregated by that time, to help me catch him - but I decided that was not the part of wisdom so did nothing worse than to make him climb over the fence.

At 11 a.m. went over to Japanese Embassy with a report for Mr. Hidaka, acting ambassador. Was fortunate in seeing him for 5 minutes, just before he was leaving for Shanghai, and being able to petition his aid in behalf of the 738 men who have never returned - husbands and fathers and sons of our refugees.

Three soldiers came at 1:20 to look around but did nothing worse than take pictures of children. At 2:30 another group came - an officer and military police. They had with them one who spoke Chinese fairly well. It was difficult for them to believe the 10 o'clock affair, in fact they did not.

At 2:45 Mr. Rabe and Lewis came to take me to a band concert at the Japanese Embassy. None of us had the heart to go but felt that we should. The director of the band of 20 had arranged a really good program of music - but I could not lose

myself in it. When they played the overture "Light Calvary", my mind would not leave that procession that passed our gate on December 14 - that group of one hundred or more civilians with bound hands, walking behind the Japanese soldiers and cavalry - the group that has never returned; and when they proudly played "Warela no Guneai", "Our Army", the destroyed cities, desolate country side, raped women and girls, kept ever before me - I don't think I heard the music. Perhaps twenty westerners were present representing German, English and Americans and the Japanese Embassy men tried to help us forget.

H. M. S. Bee came in this afternoon bringing a Netherlands official - and we hope some mail.

Wednesday, February 9 This morning prepared a report for the American Embassy giving an account of the incident on the campus yesterday. Took it over this afternoon, but just before doing so Leo Shao came in to tell that soldiers had been up at his home - and that they had been rougher than usual. He wanted to know if he could move down again. In the course of the morning Mr. Gee and Mr. Forster were in for a long visit. The latter brought us some mail from Shanghai of February 4th, also some fruit for which we are most grateful. The former told us some of his difficulties as the head of a refugee camp. They sounded strangely familiar.

At the Embassy I could find nothing further about Helen Boughton, about whom we are much distressed. They could tell us nothing about Luchowfu. In imagination I can see the despoiling of that great inland plain - the looting and burning of homes, the ^{widespread} killing of men, the violation of women, young and old. This is a war to win friendship and cooperation!

For the first time I went through our rescued treasures from the U.U.S. Panay. Must say thing were rather sorry looking - but perhaps better than we might expect from having been soaked for weeks in Yangtze water. The money and all other papers had been dried out and the former can still be used. Allison seemed discouraged

because conditions seem to improve so slowly in Nanking.

Matsumoto, Manager of Domei, called for a few minutes. He was planning to fly to Shanghai so could not stay. I should have liked to get acquainted with him.

As I came home from Embassy about 5 p.m. I met two groups of women - the first a mother bringing back her two daughters. Said they had gone home two days ago but could not stand it. Soldiers came frequently looking for young girls and they have to hide continually. Naturally we let them come in, for how long we do not know. The other person made me terribly sad and depressed. She was the wife of a former teacher in one of the big schools in Nanking - she came from a family of scholars. Before the trouble they had evacuated to the country - had spent their all and decided they would have to come back to Nanking no matter what the conditions. And what a pitiful tale that return journey was - her daughter of 14 and a niece of the same age had taken off shoes and stockings and walked out in the fields in order to avoid soldiers, but in spite of that the niece had been raped three times, the daughter once - as she tried to come in the City Gate. Girls of 14! The mother's mind was confused as to time - suffering had been so continuous. She did not ask to come in - said she could stand it, but begged that the young girls be allowed in. And again the Ginling Gates opened. I would we could do more for them.

Thursday, February 10 Our men faculty houses and the Neighborhood Center are a sorry sight. They are still crowded with refugees. Mr. Chen and I went over this morning to investigate. Again we pled with older people to go to their homes outside the zone, for the sake of younger women we begged them to do this - but they only say, "yes", "yes", and do not go. Both of the double residences have been crowded with refugee families - several families to a room. The floors and walls are in terrible condition. To make bad matters worse an opium fiend and his wife are in one of the rooms and they have collected exorbitant rants - saying we had asked him to act for the college. None of us is clever enough to cope with an opium fiend.

This afternoon we had four callers: John Magee who came to bring us the broadcast news, Mr. Bass who came looking for Dr. Smythe, Lewis who came to talk over the problem of feeding powdered milk to babies - he has plenty of the powder, but not enough competent people to teach women how to use it for their babies; and Dr. Tang who came in after the afternoon service.

Between 5 and 6 Wei Szi-fu and I went west on Canton Road. I had not been down there since December 11th, when we put up Safety Zone flags. What a silent, but vivid, testimony of the havoc of war. Even the little huts are mostly deserted - some were burned. In only a few houses were people living - and these were old people. When asked how they were getting along they said that soldiers were not coming often - some were decent, some searched them for money, some insisted on and searched for "hwo gu-niang" (young girls). On the road we passed a fair number of people going back into the Safety Zone for the night.

In one house there were four men. They would not have admitted it, but we could see they make their living by going over to West Gate region, still largely uninhabited, taking out doors and floors from houses, and making it into bundles of fire wood which they will sell to refugees. We passed one young man with many bolts of cloth in gunny sacks. He said he had purchased it. Perhaps he had, but it was loot. We tried to make him see how different it would be in Nanking if all of us boycotted loot in every form, no matter how tempting.

Friday, February 11 A chance to send mail to Shanghai if we get it to Embassy by 4 p.m.

A beautiful sunshiny day - spring is not far behind. The sound of the heavy bombers this morning haunts me - I can only see the hundreds of mutilated soldiers in trenches and on battlefields up near Hsushowfu with no doctors or nurses to care for them. There they will suffer until death releases their poor wracked bodies from pain. Poor fellows! Would that the men students now safely studying in universities and colleges

would hear the call of these wounded men and volunteer to help them for they could do much. We are much worried about Helen Baughton. No further news has come through ^{there} about her kidnapping. What must conditions be in Pengpu and Hwai Yuen where ~~they~~ are only two or three foreigners and no Safety Zone? Hofei must be in the middle of a war area and battlefield. Am constantly thinking of my friends there. May the Father give them strength and courage beyond their own, and may they be used to shelter and comfort many!

Father Kearney is back in Nanking for a few days. He came up in a French gunboat, it seems, and is going back almost immediately to Shanghai.

At the American Embassy I found them putting in a big supply of coal. It seems one of the coal dealers out near Hansime^w had his supply still unlooted, and he has urged the American Embassy to take it over to prevent others from looting it. There seems to be a race on in poor old Nanking - to see who can get rice and coal first.

At 5 p.m. went to Hospital to see Blanche. Found her in a third class ward and in much pain. The Hospital is crowded but doctors and nurses pitifully few. There are still only two foreign doctors and I think two Chinese.

This afternoon about 2:30 our Embassy police and two military police called to see if we were being molested by soldiers. They also inquired about the number of our refugees, so that I could not help wondering if that was their real purpose in coming. They seemed satisfied when I reported that at one time we had had as many as 10,000 but now we have only about 3,000.

Saturday, February 12 Lincoln's Brithday - but we shall have no celebrations.

Good weather continues.

George Fitch is back - having come in on U.S.S. Oahu today. Am eager to get news from him. We hear he has brought us many packages from our good friends in Shanghai.

From 4 to 6 we had a party down at Practice School. Had oranges from Shanghai

and popcorn. Celebrated the arrival of Mr. F. Chen's new son. He has had a letter from Swatow telling of the baby's arrival.

At 6:30 John Magee came over with an armful of bundles - those that George Fitch had brought up for us. Mary was overjoyed to get her first letters.

Know little of the outside world excepting that the aeroplane activity makes us realize that bombing continues unabated. This afternoon there was anti-aircraft firing - probably practice. Rumors of all sorts are coming through so we do not know to whom Wuhu and Hangchow belong.

No Japanese callers today of any kind.

One very attractive young woman with two children who have been living for about two months on a table in the general biology laboratory came to talk to me. She says her husband has a curio shop in Shanghai but she herself has no money. Has been living here on free rice all this time. She is a graduate of the old Quaker Girls' School. She says she wants to go back to her home and feels that the soldiers will not molest her since there are a number of men in the neighborhood where she lives. I am a little fearful about her going back lest something may happen.

Sunday, February 13 Raining heavily this morning. At last no sound of heavy bombers. Because of cough and sore throat am staying in today.

It has been reported to us that last night about midnight four to six soldiers went to Farmer Tsi's, near our laundry, and pounded loudly on his door, demanded "hwa guniang!" The door was not opened and they finally went away. I suspect those girls will be moving back to the college tonight.

About 3 p.m. two officers, a soldier and about four Chinese from the "Automatic Society" came on the campus and asked if we could find four washer women for them. What women between 30 and 40. Will pay them in rice. They will come back tomorrow morning for them. In the meantime we shall do what we can to find some. I have also told our laundry man, who is quite willing to go if he can come home at night. Strange to say

before I got back to the Practice School one woman came and applied for the work. I happened to know she has been raped by three soldiers. She certainly has courage.

George Fitch is back and has a promise of \$200,000 for refugee relief. The question in my mind is how we can distribute that amount wisely.

More letters came in today and more packages from Shanghai. Our friends are too good to us. If we ask them to make purchases for us they make gifts instead. Quite a post office system is being started. Think I must have sent 20 letters for refugees yesterday - mostly to relatives in Shanghai asking for money.

A good letter from W.Y.F. today which was sent from Chengtu on January 27 and another from Catherine in Wuchang dated Jan. 28.

Monday, February 14 Cloudy this morning - no sound of planes. Tsi farmers came in to report the 1 a.m. visit of soldiers yesterday. 7 or 8 came, pounded on door, but were not allowed to enter. Later they went to Yang home next to Tsi's, forced door open with bayonets, insisted that they must be given hwa gu-niang. Were angry when told there were none, and flourished bayonets. When one of the men said they would report their presence, they left. "Ce-men yai bao-gao".

At 12:30 or perhaps one o'clock, the laundry man's wife came running for us saying the soldiers were in their home. When we arrived they had gone. They too were looking for "hwa gu-niang." The laundry man tried to serve them tea but they did not wait for it.

This morning we were able to find only one woman between 30 - 40 years of age who was willing to go to the military headquarters to do laundry work. Our laundry man and an assistant would have gone but fortunately the officers did not come back for them.

About three o'clock "Big Wang" and I went over near the Model Prison. Our main purpose was to find out if possible if there are civilians in the prison but incidentally we had many interesting experiences. Chang Ging Lou, the upper end of Belimenchiao, which you remember as a bustling business street, is pitiful indeed. Here and there we found a brave soul who had gone back to his shop or restaurant - a watch repairer,

two restaurant keepers, a maker of "shiao-bing". Their main purpose was to save the remains of their store or shop. The street was almost deserted. All the stores had been completely looted, and the best ones burned. There was practically no trade. A little farther to the east we found an old lady of 65. Says for almost 2 months she has been coming back to her home by day. The Japanese looted first for valuables, but her presence has prevented the common people from taking all her other property. A husband, wife and son soon caught up with us and the wife bemoaned the fact that three of her sons had been taken off by the Chinese troops. Her husband tried to comfort her by saying they had a chance to return, but most of those who had been taken by the Japanese would never return. In two houses that we passed were Japanese women - Geisha girls, I take it.

Having had the report concerning civilians in the Model Prison reaffirmed we went to see Mr. Rabe and turned over to him a letter or petition from the men in the prison. It is not easy to do anything in their behalf because the wrong thing might mean death to them all.

Saw my second ricksha today since December 12. Where all the rickshas are, I do not know. Bought some port this afternoon at 45 cents per catty.

Tuesday, February 15 Spring birds are here. "Welcome the Spring" is opening in my living room.

This morning we have a group of refugees moving newspapers and magazines back to the attic of library - all that work of clearing the attic happily was in vain. Reason for moving is that we need to get at the bookcases which have been covered. Later Mr. Li and I spent about an hour back of Central Building trying to work out a better method of getting rid of night soil. We have trenches after trench filled with it - and it is everywhere. It has become an everlasting problem which haunts us - and people say our camp has solved the problem more successfully than others! If we do not get lime soon, we shall all be in our graves from disease before the end of summer.

Yesterday I invested one dollar in pork which we had for dinner this noon. My, it tasted good!

One would like to know just how many Chinese soldiers were sacrificed in the attempt to hold Nanking. This morning a report came to me that the Swastika Society estimate about 30,000 killed around Hsia Gwan, and this afternoon I heard another report that "tens of thousands" were trapped at "Swallow Cliff" - Yen Dz Gi- there were no boats to get them across the river. Poor fellows!

A few weeks ago I told you how the many shops, tea houses and restaurants went up along the sides of Shanghai Road almost in a day, like mushrooms after rain. Today they are disappearing in the same manner, for the order has gone out that if they are not down by night they will be torn down. Good naturedly people are taking them down and carrying them away. I saw "The Happy People Tea House" disappear. Most of the things sold in them was loot, which some of us thought should never have been allowed in the Zone. I would like to be head of the Sanitation of the city for a month or two and have a good corps of coolies under me in order to clean up the roads.

We hear that Mr. Ritchey, former Directorate of Posts for Nanking, is back in the city, and is to try to revive the postal service. Our only connection with the outside world is by way of gunboats.

Mary and I are planning to have a farewell tea for Mr. Rabe on Thursday. My living room will hold only 8 people, so we can have but five guests and for any refreshments we would like to serve we find we lack the most essential ingredients.

Wednesday, February 16 Cold wind blowing today. Puh and Lao Wu are beginning to transplant tress, for now is the time. Again at 9 a.m. Mr. Li and I went out to see about sanitation. It is such a hopeless, tremendous task that we make no impression on it. Wish you could see and smell the hill back of the Central Building.

Miss Wang and her helpers finished replacing red tags by new yellow ones. There are 653 individuals now getting free rice. Are we too careful about giving free rice tags? If we were less careful more would be staying than at present. We also have

money from the Committee to lend and to give, but how to lend and give it wisely is far from easy. Today we made two loans, and have received rings or watches as security.

Mr. Y. G. Yan called between 5 and 6 today. Had heard that he was killed, but did not tell him so. He said he had heard that during the early days of occupation 10,000 were killed on San Chia-ho, 20-30 thousand at Yendzigi, and about 10 thousand at Hsia Gwan. He is sure that many husbands and sons will never return. How can I tell the women who come to me so often asking if I have heard any reports from the petitions, that I am becoming convinced that their husbands will never return?

Mr. Allison brought me a package from Shanghai, two letters, and a radiogram about Stella. People in America do not realize that it is almost impossible to get into Nanking.

Blanche is still ill in the hospital and Miss Lo is ill here. It is difficult to keep well - and normal.

In the package from Shanghai there was a N.C.D.N. of February 5 -- the first I have seen since November 14 when mine stopped.

Must write a report of the second month - but when?

Mr. Djao has volunteered to start a lending library. Would that we had more good books to lend! He is now making the list and will open it soon.

Thursday, February 17 Spring today. Much aerial activity. Anti-aircraft gun practice. Anniversary of that terrible December 17.

Again I am making the rounds with Mr. Li to try to get back campus cleaned up. fearful condition back of Central Building at Southwest corner - but Sone says we are clean compared to many. Room 304 had a real house cleaning. Women took out all their bedding and cleaned windows and floors. Hope this will become contagious.

Two officers and a soldier with interpreter called ^{early} this afternoon presumably to look around. How easy it is for us to suspect that every caller has a deep and sinister motive.

Spent about two hours working on accounts this morning. Have neglected them

badly since December 1st. Fortunately there have not been many things to buy, so items are not many.

This afternoon Mary and I had our farewell tea party for Mr. Rabe, no easy thing to manage under present conditions. Guests were Mr. Rabe, Dr. Rosen, Mr. Allison, George Fitch, Mr. Ritchey and Searles. Mrs. Tsen helped us. We served a salad, opened our first box of chocolates, had oranges. The cake was not bad - kind of fruit cake made with Esther's mince meat, taking the place of fruit. Not a Chinese store open in Nanking yet, so one's menu must be adjusted to the foods in one's own depleted larder, or that of her best friends.

Mr. Allison was escorted by a Japanese guard, so we suggested he leave first, because Mrs. Tsen had heard that our women refugees wanted to see Mr. Rabe and implore him to stay. We were not prepared for the sight that met our gaze when we arrived in front of Science Building. Between 2 and 3 thousand women were there and as Mr. Rabe approached them they all knelt and began to weep and implore. He spoke a few words and then Mary got him away by a back path. I tried to get them away so that Dr. Rosen and Mr. Ritchie could leave but it was a difficult job - Mary again got them out while I tried to divert the attention and lead them to the other side of the quadrangle. After a long time we were able to get the car out - but not until the men must have been well on their way home.

Mr. Ritchey goes by car to Shanghai tomorrow. He reports that the post office will probably open soon under Chinese management.

Friday, February 18 Clear spring day. Many bombers flying to northwest. Hearts heavy when we think of the cities being destroyed, the soldiers being bombed.

Spent a number of hours today in conference on Bible classes which we are beginning next week. There are 646 girls from Grade III to S.M.S. ^(Senior Middle School) who are interested in entering classes. No Bibles, no pencils, no notebooks available in Nanking. Three of our refugees will help with this work - Miss Rachel Wang will be in charge, Miss Yang and

Miss Wu graduates of Ming Deh, will each have classes.

Mary spends her morning going to the Refugee camps to encourage the taking of cod liver oil and milk. The Committee has a large quantity to dispense. Mrs. Tsen is in charge of distribution on our campus, and has three refugee women helping her.

No Japanese callers today.

Mr. Ritchey was not able to get off to Shanghai today as he planned but hopes to go tomorrow. Fitch plans to go tomorrow also. It seems that the permission granted them by the Embassy had to be withdrawn.

A woman came in from the country today to see her daughter who is a refugee here. She reported that yesterday a number of comforters were taken from homes in her vicinity. We are told that stronger methods are to be used tomorrow to make men leave the Safety Zone. I doubt if women will be forced to leave our campus - but that they may be starved out by the closing of our Red Cross Rice Kitchen.

Saturday, February 19 Glorious as to weather. Spring birds are returning and making us sad as we remember the joys and our work of a year ago. In the Arts Building some of the refugees are house cleaning. Also the girls who have been living in the glass enclosures at the entrance of the building are moving out. The halls in Arts and Science and Central Buildings are now free of people - those remaining have moved into rooms. We really do not know how many refugees still remain but we think about 3000. Many go home by day and come back for the nights. Locks and fasteners and screens have had a hard time.

Listen - hear the siren warning! We do not know its meaning. Recently anti-aircraft practice. Yesterday a blimp was up over north of Yangtze.

Spent part of morning and afternoon preparing for the service tomorrow afternoon which I am to lead. It is difficult to get down to serious study.

John Magee came in for tea and reported that he had been out to the Refugee Camp at Chi Hsia Shan. Two Danes have been out there through it all and have

done a magnificent piece of work for about 10,000 rural refugees. Mr. Forster is going down to the Episcopal Center at Peh Hsia Road to live. It would be great if all the Missions working in Nanking had western and Chinese pastors to go back to their churches. Each center would become a refuge of safety and comfort and teaching. Am sorry that Mills and McCallum are so tied up with general work that they cannot go back into church work. Doors and hearts are wide open now.

Today we have seen the results of hard work. On the hill west of Central Building, a new pit has been dug for night soil and all the debris dumped there has been buried. It a tremendous job to make things sanitary. The odor back there has been terrific. We must get lime some where even if we have to loot it, otherwise we may have an epidemic in warm weather.

It is impossible to get good workmen now as most of them have left the city.

Sunday, February 20 Wonderful spring weather. Aeroplane activity continues.

Mary went to morning service at Drum Tower and I remained at home.

Soon after noon a Mrs. Chin - former refugee who spent almost two months in Biology Lab. came back to attend the afternoon service. Her little boy wanted to come back to see us. She reports that a number of families are living there together, including some of their young women, and so far they have not been molested by soldiers. We were able to lend her \$15.00 from the loan fund with which she has purchased rice and fuel. Her husband has a Curio shop in Shanghai. Wish we knew all our refugees as we know her. She is a friendly and very grateful person. She reports that many of the women in their neighborhood were our refugees and that if we had time to call the doors would be wide open for us.

Had charge of 4:30 English service today. Am sorry I did not have more of a message - but time for study and thought is not frequent.

Remained for dinner at #3. G. Fitch has left and Dr. Brady is expected. They have electricity, but interference was so bad that we could not hear the broadcast.

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

Monday, February 21 Organization of Bible classes began today. At 10:30 the Junior Senior Middle School girls began their class in big chapel, the 6th grade in South Studio, and 5th grade in Science Building. At 2 p.m. the evangelistic service continued in South Studio (170 present) and the 3rd grade met in Science Building. The numbers will decrease, naturally, but the girls are anxious to study and until our refugee number decreases we shall continue to have the religious classes. If only we had more teachers! We still have a dream of having some kind of home-making and industrial classes for women whose support has been taken entirely away from them.

Rode in a ricksha today - the 4th one I have seen since December 12. Also heard that 100 have been registered and are permitted to appear on the streets. Ninghai, Hankow and Shanghai Road are almost completely denuded of their mushroom shops. People say they are now appearing on streets south of the Safety Zone. By the way the "Safety Zone" is no more, but has been formed into the Nanking International Refugee Committee.

At 4 p.m. attended the farewell reception to Mr. John Rabe held at 5 Ninghai. I went for the first part, Mary and Mrs. Tsen went for the second part - and unfortunately the talks came during the latter part. Much genuine appreciation was shown for Mr. Rabe and the unselfish way in which he has given himself to the poor of Nanking. Searle expressed for the other members of the committee their appreciation, and a statement signed by all Members of the committee was given to him, to the German Embassy, and the Siemens Co. He is an exceptional type of business man - one who unconsciously wins friends for his country.

At 8 p.m. I attended another reception at 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang for Mr. Rabe - the members of the Embassy being present, including Fukui, Tanaka and Yasui of the Japanese Embassy. Speeches were made and Mr. Rabe made an appropriate, humble and sincere reply and expressed a desire for further cooperation in behalf of the poor of Nanking. (Dr. Rosen, only with great difficulty, can be civil to the Japanese and this evening remained in the alcove away from them.)

Tuesday, February 22 Washington's birthday but no reception at American Embassy today.

Spent morning and several hours this afternoon looking for books for faculty in Shanghai and getting some packed and over to Embassy. H.M.S. Cricket goes down tomorrow morning. Embassies have certainly been untiring and seemingly uncomplaining in sending packages of books and food and mail for us. In fact our refugees have quite a bunch of letters each time they hear a boat is going. How soon Chinese can go to Shanghai we do not know - many are anxious to get out of Nanking. Have heard of only two going and they at a very high cost - one wealthy man paid \$1500, I understand.

Attended a farewell tiffin party for Mr. Rabe at Dr. Rosen's. How good it does seem to be approaching normal living again! Dr. Rosen is certainly outspoken in his disapproval of Japanese officials - military and civil - and yet he quite openly buys Japanese goods. It is one of the few ways I have of protesting - and I think I shall continue it. They say that there are a number of Japanese shops opening in the city, but only for Japanese, not Chinese.

Wednesday, February 23 Mr. Rabe left this morning. Took one servant with him. As far as I know this is the third Chinese who has been permitted to leave Nanking.

A mother brought in three young girls this afternoon and begged us to receive them. One is her daughter who went to the country in early December, the other two were country girls. They say it has been terrible in the country. Girls had to be hidden in covered holes in the earth. Soldiers would try to discover these hiding places by stamping on the earth to see if there were hollow places below. They said they had spent most of their days since December 12th in these holes.

This afternoon between five and six Francis Chen and I went around our campus by way of Hankow, Hugigwan and Canton Roads. We met a number of old men going back to the Zone for the night. They say that during the day the stealing of money continues. I put Mr. Chen's money in my pocket for fear we might meet the same fate.

On Hugigwan I saw only four old people who were living there at night. Most houses are still boarded up. Truly it looks deserted and sad. Not a young person in sight and no normal activities going on.

At nine this morning two young girls came running to the campus from the street between the University and Ginling saying that soldiers were in their home and they had escaped. It chanced that Lewis was on our campus in a car so we both went over to the house. The soldiers had left, but one had relieved a poor man of \$7.00 before going.

The planes continue to go over us to the northwest.

Tree planting and cleaning still continue on our campus. We have made a huge trench in the back hill ~~xxxxxxx~~ and are about to begin one on the hill north of the library.

Mrs. Tsen, Francis Chen and I are trying to estimate the cost of refugees to Ginling, aside from injury to the buildings. The latter will be well over \$2000, I am sure. Our camp has been fortunate in many ways, but largely because we had only ~~men~~ women and children, and because our people did not have to do cooking in their rooms.

Thursday, February 24 Bright clear days continue. Our refugees are busy each morning washing clothes and heads. What a blessing they have water, plenty of it.

This morning 4 girls came in from the country disguised as old women. They have been hiding in a fuel stack for weeks. They are nice looking, strong girls, but so sad. By afternoon they were washed and clean looking and went to the afternoon meeting. What were their thoughts as they sat in that meeting?

At 11 o'clock J. Magee and Mr. Forster, and the four pastors who have been coming so regularly to preach, were over for a conference and for dinner - and what a good dinner it was, chicken, sweet vinegar fish and shrimps. The men are willing to continue. We are going to try having a big meeting each day in the chapel - and those women who desire can come to each meeting. Will follow the Life of Christ until Holy Week.

This evening we planned a statement of costs of refugees through February, and a budget for March.

Broadcast is furnished us almost every day by Mr. Magee or Mr. Forster. No electric light yet in our district, so we have no radio.

This afternoon a little boy came to see me whose father, mother and maternal grandmother and baby sister were all killed by Japanese soldiers. He saw them all killed. He and a blind woman, having heard of the Ginling refugee camp came here. The father was a ricksha man.

Also this morning, a woman refugee came from the University to see if I could help her secure the release of her husband who was taken on December 13. She is a poor country woman and has three little children dependent on her. Her brother was stabbed on the same day, I believe. She thinks her husband is in Hsia Gwan.

Friday, February 25 Warm weather continues. Spring bulbs peeping through. "Welcome the Spring" is bloom in protected parts of the garden. Spent morning trying to work out new plans for camp. It is slow work, for we are so limited in staff.

Vaccination began at 2 with babies and lasted until 5:20. Vaccinated a total of 1, 117. Dr. Brady came with three helpers. Place - between the two South dormitories out in the sunshine. Shall we force all to be vaccinated?

At 3 p.m. attended a meeting of Christian workers of city held over in Hospital chapel. Episcopalians had five men and three women evangelistic workers present. A fine showing compared with other Missions. All agreed that this is a time of great opportunity, and that many are eager and earnest. Unfortunately some churches have no pastors in the city.

Mr. Mills says that the city seems quieter. Mo Tsou Road is now becoming a market street. The regular business streets have not yet opened up - it will take a long time, since so many shops are utterly destroyed.

As I was going to the meeting this afternoon I passed the Anhwei burial ground. There I saw men belonging to the Swastika Society still busy burying unclaimed bodies, wrapped in matting and placed or dragged into the trenches. The odor was so bad that

the men now have to wear masks. Most of these bodies go back to the first days of occupation.

Saturday, February 26 Beautiful spring weather continues. Bulbs are pushing their leaves through the soil and more birds are visiting us in the early morning. Gardeners planted daffodils today, and continue to transplant trees and shrubs. It seems strange to have one part of our existence so normal while another phase of it is so upset and unnatural.

Spent the morning getting data for a radiogram to New York. How can we get estimates of cost of putting buildings into good condition when there is no contractor in the city, and the only architect we know - Mr. Gee - is so busy with refugee work that we cannot bear to ask him. How can we estimate personal losses when we have no idea what was in trunks or chests or drawers? At any rate the loss of Ginling College is so small that it seems almost ludicrous to send it in.

Vaccinations continue today with more than 700 in line. Mary is ill with a heavy cold and fever.

Three neighborhood boys went with me to the west of the campus. They were as glad to go as I was to have them - it was mutual protection. We saw some of the huge dugouts which political organizations had made at high cost in the hills to the west of our campus. What a wasteful thing war is! Two months' food for a helmet, and a good sized primary school for the cost of a dugout that is used for a few months. We saw a number of poor houses that had been looted and several politically owned houses that were looted of all doors and windows and floors. In some cases all but the roofs were gone. This type of looting was done by the common people - after the Japanese led the way. The neighborhood people are very friendly.

Several Japanese visitors this afternoon when I went out - newspaper men who were not unfriendly.

Sunday, February 27 First service at South Gate Christian Church this morning. Almost 60 present. Second service at St. Paul's, with almost 40 present. A Japanese

Christian at latter. Would there were women workers at each place to visit in homes!

Our afternoon service was held in the chapel with more than 350 present. What a challenge to see that sea of young faces! They love to sing. Mr. Wang Ming-deh preached. Hereafter we shall use the big chapel for afternoon meetings.

Invited Mrs. Li, matron at the Seminary, to come to Ginling to live, but she cannot leave her present place, for work there will be starting up soon.

Service at #3 led by Mr. Mills. Subject - Faith in a Better World.

A good deal of sickness in our group. Mary and Miss Wu are in bed here, Blanche in the hospital, and Miss Wang not feeling well.

Spring weather continues. They say the soldiers are being changed. Does it mean an improvement?

Monday, February 28 Beautiful weather continues. Refugees love to wander out in sunshine. Gathering "greens" everywhere. Gardener taking out broken and trampled shrubs and replacing with better ones. Roof of Arts Building being repaired.

+ Tung Lao-ban has spent the day estimating losses due to refugee occupation. They amount to \$6,800, roughly, for the six buildings. All woodwork will need repainting and all floors. Most walls need refinishing. Hardware such as window fasteners has been treated badly when they could not make it work.

Spent most of the day preparing a statement to send to New York which I sent over to the Embassy at five o'clock; also preparing a statement of losses due to Japanese military. Would that other people's losses were as light as ours!

Mary went to the hospital this morning with a miserable cold and deep cough; Blanche Wu returned from an eighteen-day stay there. She insists on living in Science Hall, and I am helpless to argue against it.

An officer and two soldiers called at 1:30 p.m. to see how conditions are on the campus. They also asked about number of refugees. I had a good opportunity to talk to them about the husbands and sons who have not returned. The officer reported that there are more than 1,000 captives in the Model Prison and they are

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

soldiers and officers - no civilians according to his report.

About 3 p.m. four soldiers came on a sight-seeing trip. They were friendly and showed much interest in the Library. The brightest one had a map in his hand - he was evidently planning to see the sights of Nanking.

One of the men in the Swastika Society who has had charge of burying the bodies of soldiers and civilians, reported that bodies are now coming up from the Yangtze where they were thrown. He promised to give me a report of numbers.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

Tuesday, March 1 Weather too warm and spring like. We are fearful of an epidemic of some kind.

At 9 a.m. started with Mrs. Tsen in a car to call at home of a Mrs. Djao who owns two foreign style houses over near the Examination Bureau. We had hopes that her car might still be there - but, alas, both houses had been burned and were surely sad looking. Horses had been stabled in remains of one. The garage was empty - as we feared it might be. Nothing was left of any value and the houses were almost completely wrecked. From there went to Central Research Institute where we found a Japanese truck, one Japanese man - not a soldier - and a number of Chinese taking off the biology specimens. I said the material had been given to Ginling College, that we had put two watchmen there to take care of it, that we would have moved it long ago had we had the trucks. They were removing things to the Geological Institute for safe keeping, they said. We went with them to the latter place and found the head man there who said they were storing all science materials in that building for safe keeping. He thought we could get the specimens later, but he was not sure. If we wanted them taken to Ginling we would have to get permission from military at Sin Gai Kow. To the latter place we went and then Mrs. Tsen left me. Strange enough I found two young men there who went with me in their car to both the Research Institute and Geological Institute and gave orders that specimens were not to be removed, and later took me back to their office and gave me a letter of permission to move the things to Ginling.

On my way home stopped at 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang and arranged for the ambulance and truck to begin to transport this afternoon. By 4 p.m. two loads had come over. Hope to continue good work tomorrow. Cannot account for good fortune, for there were any number of places where the plan might have been blocked. It pays to be friendly and kind, yet persistent.

Have been sickened this p.m. by a sight in the Practice School campus - my dog Laddie had brought in the head of a little baby - the body had perhaps been thrown out or only partially buried.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

Neighborhood women report that it is still not possible for them to remain in their homes as soldiers came and insist on their finding "hwa gu-niang". Also sums as small as 20 coppers were taken from people yesterday.

In eastern part of city, when we went this morning, we saw no Chinese except people carrying loot - the process continues. Many soldiers and many military vehicles were seen - tanks, armored cars, ammunition, etc. Saw no stores open ~~yet~~ excepting a few conducted by Japanese. It would be a bold merchant who would open a store under present conditions - and this is two and one-half months after entry.

Wednesday, March 2 Slightly colder today. Less aeroplane activity - why, we do not know.

This morning eight young women were brought in by their mothers from village west of Nanking, and near the broadcasting station. They say that their village has been fairly safe until the water around it receded, and that now soldiers are constantly coming for young women. They came in in the night. One young girl of 13 we persuaded to go back home with her mother as she does not look more than ten or eleven. One mother said her husband had been bayoneted to death. Three other young women came in from a village to the east and report the same condition.

Three of Mr. Wang's children and three of Mrs. Tsen's grand children are busy this afternoon making a flower garden. Siao Tung, the gardener, is their teacher - and a good one he is.

We continue to move material from the National Science Research Institute. If only these things and the herbarium had been moved over before the trouble - how many years of scientific work would have been preserved.

Thursday, March 3 Setting up a new office in Arts Building. Since the International Nanking Relief Committee is willing to cover cost of a budget of four servants and two assistants for every one thousand refugees, we are taking on Mr. Wang, Mr. Djao and Mr. Chan to help in camp administration. As soon as coal comes we will

try to run at least one bath house and perhaps two.

Paid February salaries today. Have put money back in vault, and trust it will be safe. Am sorry I did not keep it there all the time instead of on U.S.S. Panay. How lucky we were that there were divers to salvage our valuables!

Our staff certainly is decimated by illness. Mary in hospital, Miss Wu and Miss Hsueh unable to conduct classes, and Miss Lo worn out.

New regulations. All new refugees who came must first go to 5 Ninghai Road where decision will be made concerning their entrance into a camp, and if permitted to enter, assignment will be made.

How we wish more of our refugees would go home! We are still too crowded. We are much afraid of an epidemic in the spring. If only we could purchase lime! Our two new trenches for night soil have been finished - trenches about 5 feet by 20 ft. and 4 feet deep.

More than 300 at Meeting today. Miss Wang leads singing very well. Unfortunately we have no one to play the piano for us since Mary is ill.

H.M.S. Bee goes to Suhu tomorrow and will take mail - on Saturday it goes to Shanghai with mail.

Cooler today and raining.

Friday, March 4 Spring showers today and cooler. How the shrubs and trees love this rain. The daffodils will soon be in bloom. Violets are lovely. Refugees all over the campus digging "greens". We shall have to prohibit it, I fear, as they are digging up flowers as well - michaelmas daisies, goldenrod, etc.

Have been trying to make my treasurer's books balance. I simply cannot remember where I got \$50.00 that I paid out on December 9. I know I paid it to the Poultry Project and I know all college money was safely hidden away - or on the U.S.S. Panay.

Shortly after noon a refugee girl of 17 came from Suhu. Her story is as sad as the poor child looks. Said that when the Japanese entered Wuhu, soldiers went

to her father's shop - he was a merchant of some sort. Because her brother had closely cropped hair - like a soldier's, her father, mother, brother, sister-in-law and elder sister were all bayoneted. She was taken by two soldiers, along with about eight other girls, and kept by them. Her life was hell. About two weeks ago they brought her to the south gate of Nanking. One officer, kinder than the rest, told her to come here. We have given her bedding, a wash basin, rice bowl and chopsticks. Tomorrow, we shall send her to the hospital. That, I suppose, is the fate of many families. "Friendship and Cooperation"? How can they be won in such a way?

Mail from Shanghai by H.M.S. Cricket. Received a letter written November 30. It had been sent to Hankow.

Saturday, March 5 Dismal day which bring freedom from aeroplanes. Shrubs and Newly moved trees love this eather.

Spent morning looking for books for our faculty in Shanghai and this afternoon writing letters and notes in answer to many unexpected, but much appreciated, notes from friends far and near. The American and British Embassy has had to withdraw privilege of sending or taking letters from Chinese - which is a pity for to us it means that women stranded here without funds cannot now write for them.

Just before noon three military police called, two of them I had seen before. They were interested in the library and were a friendly sort. I am glad to take time to show them about for I think it pays. The one who knew a little English said he knew of the Doshisha School in Kioto.

This evening we had a party for our staff. We had games and refreshments and all seemed to enjoy the evening. We still draw the heavy green curtains at our windows but there is not the need there used to be.

Bible classes - studying "The Life of Jesus" are now as follows:- S.M.S. and J.M.S. 2 sections; 6th Grade, 2 sections; 5th Grade, 70, 2 sections; 3 and 4th Grade, 300, 4 sections; 10 in all. Had a teachers' meeting at 8 a.m. after morning prayers.

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

Sunday, March 6 Rained all night and toward evening it turned to snow. How cold and dreary for those who have gone back to their ruined homes. No Japanese callers today.

Pastor Shen spoke at the afternoon meeting. Fine attendance of about 350. He told us that this morning there were religious services in five churches outside the old Safety Zone. A first service was held at the Gu I Lau Methodist Church today. Mr. McCallum held the second service down at the South Gate Christian Church. The third service was held at St. Paul's Episcopal Church. What a comfort these Christian centers must be to those who have gone back to these districts.

This afternoon Dr. Rosen, counselor of the German Embassy, spoke at the English service. Although he was very modest about his ability, and seemed embarrassed yet his message was good. His main message was centered on Christian humility which comes from our relationship to God - not abasement but a consciousness of our true relationship with an infinite God. He also brought out the idea of brotherhood that exists in Christianity.

After the service the missionaries stayed for supper and later had a discussion on how to get more of the missionary group back. Should we ask for all, on general principles, or should we designate a few that are needed for particular tasks and thus run the risk of discouraging others? Will Nanking be safe or will the fighting come near to us as the Chinese army begins an offensive program?

We tried to get the Christian broadcast at 9:30 but because of interference we could hear nothing.

Poor, brave little daffodils and violets and jasmine are cold tonight, for a mixture of sleet and snow is falling quite steadily.

Monday, March 7 Now fourteen chairs in our circle for morning prayers. Announcements and plans for the day follow the prayers. Now having breakfast at 7 a.m. and prayers at 7:50. Re-registration of our refugees going on. We are

making a determined effort to persuade older women to go home. We seem to have no way of preventing new refugees slipping in without our knowledge. Gateman cannot detect them and even servants in charge of buildings cannot.

At 11 a.m. Mills, Sone and I went over to American Embassy to consult Mr. Allison on getting missionaries back. Mr. Atcheson will be in about Thursday and during his few days here Mr. Allison will try to get representatives of the three Embassies together for united action. An effort will also be made to secure passes to go to Mission stations outside of city, like Shwenhwadjin. So far only McCallum and Riggs have been outside, the former to purchase vegetables for the hospital, the latter for rice and coal supplies for refugees' camps. Dr. Rosen goes out to two designated areas in the National Park.

Snowing this morning. Gardeners are using the day to carry magazines back to Library attic, undoing the needless work we did last summer. It will not be long until we must take all the boxes of books from the basements.

The ten classes in Life of Christ continue, also afternoon general meetings. Attendance today about 250.

Went over to University Hospital to see Mary. The hospital is full of tragedies. In room next to her is a farmer of fifty-four who was stretched between two trees and had a fire started under him because he said he did not know where cows or women were. An officer pitied him and they finally gave up the burning process. Neighbors waited until the soldiers had gone then cut him down and brought him in to the Christian hospital.

No aeroplane activities for two or three days.

About 2 p.m. two common soldiers called, but caused no trouble. Mr. Li and I took them around. Mary says from her hospital window she can see much transporting of ammunition N. Chung Shan Road. When will it end?

Tuesday, March 8 Lovely snow covered world this morning, the most beautiful of winter. Quite cold, also.

Spent all morning going back over Dr. Wu's letters and writing a five-page letter to her. She will soon be leaving Chengtu. A year ago how little we dreamed of the situation in China today. Where, oh, where will it end? There can be no freedom and progress under present conditions, for there is only fear in our hearts.

About two o'clock, from one to two hundred women and girls came running into the campus. Soldiers were reported to be making a house to house search in the neighborhood, looking for money and remanding "hwa gu-niang" and people were frightened. About one hundred of these women came in to afternoon service making our attendance about 370.

After the service we planned for four more classes which we will begin this week. If only ^{we} had more teachers and speakers and more who can teach singing!

We now are serving two tables in the Southeast dining room. Five refugee women who are helping us are eating with us now.

Thursday, March 10, 1938 Beautiful world of white this morning. Bright sunshine which is making the snow vanish rapidly. Have a feeling that this is the last wintry weather that we will have. The fine snow should help the spring gardens - if people have been brave enough to put in gardens and crops. Lewis Smythe estimates that planting in country side has been one-third normal. There is danger of famine next fall and winter if soldiers continue to menace the rural population.

Some aeroplane activity again today. The siren sounded twice this afternoon - why, I could not find out. No one pays heed to sirens now.

Had our second case of scarlet fever today. We can only send the woman, or girl, home in case her mother is there, for that is better isolation than anything we can give. We are fearful lest an epidemic break out in our camp or in the city. Hospital greatly understaffed and over worked. Dr. Brady has vaccinated more than 7,582 persons in the camps since his arrival on February 21st. About 2,000 of these were at Ginling alone. Would that we had our college doctor and nurse here. Mrs. Tsen cannot do more than at present. She and her three helpers are giving

milk to 34 babies and cod liver oil to 240 under 12.

Met my first class this morning - 35 women over 20 who have studied from 1/2 to 4 years in the old fashioned private school. There is a gentleness and sensitiveness about women now that I have not noticed before. Suffering and fear have done their work. Several of the women spoke of the opportunity they are having now that the regular cares of their homes have been discarded for the time being. In my class I explained the Lord's Prayer and by Saturday I hope that many of them will have memorized it. If only I could speak Chinese better!

Mr. Atcheson of the American Embassy should arrive today - and that means mail from Shanghai - and I hope some teaching materials too. He stays a few days, then goes to Wuhu, thence back to Shanghai and then via Hongkong to Hankow.

Thursday, March 11 Continue to organize classes. Now have 10 sections of 3rd grade - S.M.S. ^(Senior Middle School) grade ability, 5 sections of girls and women who have studied anywhere from 1/2 year to 4 years in Private School. Also divided according to age, 7 sections of illiterates from 12 to about 30. I would not venture to guess how many more than one thousand.

Lack of teachers and classrooms are our big problems. Not a class available in classroom building - all occupied by refugees. Half of our classes are now meeting in Chapel building - today we made the stage into a classroom. Also need more books.

At 4 this afternoon we had a staff meeting in which we planned our work for the four remaining weeks before Holy Week, the special emphasis and program for Holy Week, our Sunrise meeting on Easter and the Pageant for Easter Sunday now being prepared by our highest group., 50 some junior-senior Middle School girls. We are wondering if we can have it in the Evening of Easter Day - will it be safe to have the lights on? All this work is being carried by seven refugees and myself. Miss Wang of the Seminary is heading it up and is dean, so to speak.

This afternoon, about 2 o'clock, three officers and two soldiers came to inspect

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

us. Knowing that a service was going on in the chapel and a big class for illiterate girls in the science lecture hall, I was very diligent in keeping the guests on the north side of the Quadrangle. They were shown the library and the Central Building, the latter still occupied by refugees.. They asked many questions, but I could not detect that they had an unreasonable motive in calling. They had an interpreter with them, the soldier who has been here twice before, the one who studied English in a Mission school in Kobe.

Maih came in from Shanghai today - brought in by the U.S.S. Oahu. Our freinds in Shanghai are so generous that it humbles us. We really are not badly off any more as far as food is concerned, for we can buy meat as well as vegetables on the street now. Mrs. Tsen is fearful that later when the now available food supply is exhausted and outside foods cannot be shipped in, that there may be a food shortage.

Our Red Cross rice kitchen is causing us much sadness. There is a big leak somewhere, but we do not know quite where. The refugees this morning were complaining bitterly and some showed me what they were given - it was very thin gruel and short on measure. It makes me furious to have these women and children under fed in order to line some one's pocket. Wish we could manage the kitchen ourselves and cut out all squeeze.

Lights still go out at 8:30 and I am writing this by candle light. My dogs are barking furiously which makes me wonder if some one is trying to enter the campus. Still have the heavy green double curtains at the windows. Very few police in the city - and yet we get along.

Saturday, March 12 Strange habit I have of always wanting to write the date as if it were in December. Perhaps because December had no dates - it was just a succession of bitter days, all more or less alike. Cold today but bright.

At 9 this morning Miss Wang organized our last class - illiterate girls of 18-19 years. We have now organized 7 classes for illiterates with 335 enrolled. Ages range from 12 to about 30.

At nine I met my class of women who have studied anywhere from 1 to 4 years in a private school. (old fashioned Chinese classical school) I thought I would have 35 but I find I have 43 instead. Some of the faces are so responsive. About half the class had copied and memorized the Lord's Prayer - the first task. To the Lord's Prayer has come to have a fullness of meaning I never realized existed. Our next task is to memorize "What a Friend we have in Jesus." Then we shall go to the 121st Psalm.

Most of the day has been spent assembling books for faculty members in Shanghai and getting notes off to them. Mail was finally sent to the Embassy at 6:30 p.m. The kindness of the Embassy is deeply appreciated. They bring us huge parcels, and they take them - and so far we have heard no complaint. The Nanking tragedy has made us realize the value and service of our representatives in the Embassy. We go to them freely with our troubles.

One of the most discouraging problems we have had is with the Rice Kitchen that serves rice to our 3000 refugees. We learn that instead of giving full value to the poor refugees that a good deal of money is made on it at the expense of the refugees. I am not sure but stabbing a person quickly with a bayonet is more humane than starving him by withholding food. Mr. Chen is hoping to move the kitchen inside so it can be under our own supervision. It makes one furious to learn that all the rice given by the International Committee is not used for the refugees ^{as} ~~at~~ it is

This evening we had our second regular Saturday night party at the Practice School party. Skittles and Touring were the games; sweet potatoes, pop corn, and peanut candy the refreshments.

Still cold, but one has a feeling that spring is impatient to come. Mary still in hospital. Letter from Mr. Ritchey who is back in city says that he hopes to open P.O. by March 24th. Mr. Molland will be back by that time. Difficulty in getting the employees up from Shanghai. Mail will probably be censored in both Nanking and Shanghai.

Sunday, March 13 Cold but bright day. Many bombers from southeast. A good deal of aeroplane practice over city. ~~We pay little heed to planes~~ - but the hum of a bomber makes me heartsick.

Miss Lucy Shao came for dinner and also spoke at our afternoon service. The women and girls sing the two hymns quite well now - "Praise God" and "What a Friend We Have in Jesus." Since most have memorized the Lord's Prayer and learned its meaning they also join understandingly in saying it. As I sat on the platform today before group of 250, I could almost feel the group before me was our students - for here and there I could see a face that looked like one of our students. The younger refugees look better now, for they have washed their hair and their garments. During these first days no one wanted to wash or comb, and the older the garment the better.

After the service, one woman told me she had just brought her three daughters back from near Luho where they had evacuated last fall. She said that what the soldiers had not taken, the bandits had. Chickens, bedding, water buffaloes, money - all are taken. "Hwa gu-niang" are constantly sought and if they cannot be produced life for the parents is often endangered. On the journey in the young girls dressed themselves almost in rags to escape detection.

Mrs. Tsen and Miss Wang Rui-Chih went with me to the English service at #3. Before and after the service our chief topic of conversation was Germany's action in taking over Austria. James Mc. said there were 60 at the service at South Gate this morning old men and women with only about 8 of his own members there. Forster reported 50 at St. Paul's.

Just after supper a mother of perhaps sixty and her daughter of thirty-seven came to the diningroom, and before we could prevent it, Kow towed begging us to secure the release of the younger woman's only son - a lad of fifteen who, they say, is over in the model prison. They gave us the evidence which makes them sure he is there. The older woman says that she has been near the prison on four different mornings and has seen seven or eight trucks take the men out to work at various places. Some of the men are in soldiers clothes, some are in civilians', some have only slacks over

under garments, and she declared that their faces were awful. Her informant also told her that there are about 3000 men in the prison, of whom about 1000 are civilians. She had been told that some of the men had died of starvation, and some of the cold, that there is not a spear of grass left in the prison grounds, and what can I do? I have tried three times in an indirect way to secure their release. Tomorrow I shall try to see an influential man in the Local Self Government Association.

Monday, March 14 Bright but cold day.

At 10 a.m. Lewis and Mr. Riggs called and had a conference with two farmers in my office - neighbors from district west of us. The International Relief Committee is very anxious to get farmers and truck gardeners back at their farms and gardens to put in spring crop - but people are afraid to go. As farmer Tao explained the situation - everything they have is taken from them when they go back, - money first, bedding, clothing, food and even their implements. If they resist they are threatened. He said his son was accused of being a soldier because his straw hat had left a mark on his head. Naturally young women cannot go back, and even old women are mistreated. Just today one woman of 40 - a most/^{un}attractive woman was sent early this morning by her family to buy rice - this evening at five she had not yet returned. Normal living and working is practically at a stand still in the city. The world was told that a few days after the capture of the city, business was normal. Where food is to come from this summer and autumn if crops cannot be put in - is the big question.

Later in the morning I went to #5 Ninghai to see Dr. C. Y. Hsu and implore his help in securing release of civilians from the military prison - anything but model now. He was deeply interested and said he would do all that he can. He is a member of the Self Government Association.

The new Business Office of the Ginling Camp is a very busy place, for they are just finishing a new registration and are going to give everyone a number and a tag. Also today the ground is being leveled and the rice kitchen is to be moved onto

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

campus. This will enable us to keep the young women away from the front gate; but, more important, may help us eliminate the squeeze from the management of the rice kitchen and give to the refugees the food they are supposed to have. I boil when I think of men trying to make money off the destitute in such a crisis as this.

Mrs. Tsen took four of our refugees to the Hospital today. A girl of 14 died in the Arts Building this afternoon - we do not know the cause. Tomorrow morning at 8:30 two bath houses start. Mrs. Tsen has managed this in addition to all her other work. The laundryman is to manage the heaters and four refugees are to help. Saw one mother coming in with a cake of Life Buoy soap. Said she was going to give her two little sons a bath tomorrow. How grateful she was!

As I write this three heavy bombers, gaily lighted are going back to their home base at Gi Yung. From their appearance you might think they had been on an excursion instead of a mission of destruction.

Tuesday, March 15 Warmer today and glorious sunshine. Much aeroplane activity.

We are told that there are new troops in the city - and that does not add to our peace.

At 9 o'clock went over to former Bank of Communications for a renewal of permit to transfer materials belonging to National Science Research Institute. We may be able to secure the use of a truck today, and would like to complete the moving process. If possible, we want also to bring over two pianos - of friends. Now I wish we had brought in such things before. Received a permit for a period of 5 days. Saw two Chinese there to whom I made my plea for release of civilians from Model Prison. I rather think they will try to do something about it.

Met my class at 10:30. It now has almost fifty enrolled in it. I wish I could really speak and write good Chinese.

At 11:30 went with J. M. to south city to take pictures of one of our tragedies - the woman of 48 who was raped 18 or 19 times and her mother of 76 who was raped twice. The story is vastly beyond heartless belief. Some of the south gate streets are still pretty much deserted, and even where there are people one sees few women excepting old ones. The whole of Mo Tson Road is a busy market place. There is much buying and

selling - some one said that eight out of ten are in the business for there is nothing else to do. I suppose one reason people crowd together on the streets is because they feel safer that way. Danger to women is certainly less, but robbing is still going on. The pity is that Chinese often lead the soldiers to the home of a merchant where there is a bit of money, and a gun or bayonet makes it unwise not to hand it over.

The re-registration of our refugees has just taken place. There are now 3310. Fourteen new refugees have just been received - women and girls who evacuated to the country late last fall. Their money has all been used up, and the bandits are active; so they choose to face the perils of the return journey and Nanking. They probably have heard of the Safety Zone or of some Refugee Camp.

This morning in south city saw many soldiers, cavalry and common soldiers. How everything within me rebels to see them strutting down the street as if they owned it! Most of the shops we passed on the main street are either burned completely, looted completely, or boarded up. The former Chocolate Shop has been opened by the Japanese, but I did not notice the nature of the business.

Visit from two groups of soldiers today.

As I finish this page, I hear several bombers on their way back to Gi Yung from the north west. It is a clear moonlight night and nothing to hinder their flight.

Wednesday, March 16 Glorious spring day. Not too warm. Great amount of aeroplane activity. Began at 4 a.m. today.

One coolie grading around bungalow. Lao Wu doing some planting and transplanting. Again men at work on new trenches for night soil. Have secured lime at last to scatter in unsanitary places.

Today Mr. Chen gave me the following figures for our refugees -

Central,	528
Science	517
Arts	885
Dormitory (N.E.)	487
Dormitory (S.W.)	497
Dormitory (N.W.)	431
Total	3310

We hope they will go home - but we do not want to force young women to do so.

Our bathhouses have been open for two days now. First day 154 took baths and today 161. Four coppers is the charge for adults, two coppers for children.

New soldiers are reported to be interested even in coppers for we know of several cases where civilians were robbed of as little as 20 coppers. Many eggs are now being sold on the street. To my inquiry as to how they get past the soldiers at the city gates, I was told that now, instead of relieving a farmer of his entire load, they are willing to accept four or five eggs.

Went to our South Hill Residence today to look for a book for Mary Shen, the boy in charge there, says that no soldiers came near the residence now. None of us have had the time to go up to put the scattered articles back in trunks or chests of drawers. The dining room in which things were stored looks as if a hurricane had struck it. Some day, Mrs. Tsen and I must go up and put things back in their places.

Poor Mr. Chen is having his trouble over the Rice Kitchen. If it is moved in, squeeze will be eliminated - and there is the rub. Even a war and all the suffering through which people have passed has not been enough to change people's hearts.

Refugees in Chao Hsien and Hofei and other places not too far from Nanking are now trying to get back. Every day we hear plans. Lao Shao came today asking for leave to go after his son and daughter-in-law.

Thursday, March 17 To five Ninghai at 10 a.m. to receive, with other foreigners, gay silk or satin scrolls in grateful appreciation of what we did for civilians of Nanking during recent months. Swen Shuh-yung, a Mr. Cheng, and Dr. Hsu were the only Chinese present. Speech was simple and short and seemingly sincere. Mr. Millo answered on our behalf, the scrolls were presented to each of us, and the ceremony ended. While all three of the men are members of the local self government, the presentation was on behalf of the civilian population.

Later went to John Magee's home. The foreign men in Nanking need their wives! The living-dining room was anything but restful and needed a woman's supervision.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

John looks none too well.

This afternoon Mr. Wang and I worked out a plan to get signatures to a petition for release of civilians prisoners from Model Prison. Dr. Hsn and Mr. Swen Shuh-yung have helped me get this petition formulated. The news may spread like wild fire over the city, and we may be swamped. Would like to get the signatures in this week. There are three copies to be signed, one to Japanese Military, one to the Special Committee and one to Self Government. This evening one of our refugees and her little child were given \$5. in cash relief. Tomorrow they are to start with a group which will try to get through to Hankow. If her funds give out she will beg, she says.

Also a young woman with four children came begging me to get a letter through to friends in Chungking to see if her husband ever arrived. He must have started up with a group who evacuated on small boats and she has heard that some of the boats were sunk.

Wang Szi-fu came in to see me - he and his family evacuated to Hochow. Says they are about 40 li from the town in a valley that has been peaceful. He looks thin and brown. Says he must find work. Will send him to Rugh in Shanghai if I can find a way. He had no trouble getting in.

Three women trudged in from country today with petitions for me to see if I can find their husbands. The youngest says her father-in-law was killed and her husband taken when he registered on December 26, and he has not returned and he probably never will.

The tragedies that came to us each day! I pray I may not become hardened and indifferent. If only our petition will succeed in releasing the civilians from the Model Prison.

The nights are clear and moonlight, which means that air raids are bad in Hankow, ~~N~~²anking, and perhaps Changsha, Chungking. The situation in Europe frightens us. Are we starting on another world war?

Friday, March 18 Perfect spring weather continues. Clear and warm. As a result many planes - heavy bombers flying toward north west. God pity the Chinese soldiers! During the day word has come that searching at gates is very strict. Even coppers taken from people. Those who do not have registration certificates cannot enter. That may hinder Dr. Handel Lee from returning.

How the poor Chinese women grasp at every ray of hope of securing the return of their husbands or sons or brothers! This morning by nine o'clock a large group had already collected, and during the next three hours, Big Wang, his young son, and I all worked on getting signatures on the three petitions which we are preparing. By noon 104 women had signed. Most of them could not write their own names, so Mr. Wang wrote for them and they witnessed by a thumb print. I helped them with the latter. Many of the women had hands so horny and hardened with toil that it was difficult to bend the hand in such a way that they could make a thumb print. All during the afternoon they continued to come. Heart breaking stories most of them had. I longed to do nothing but sit on the side and comfort them. One woman came whose four sons had been taken, and many many wives said that the only support of themselves and three or four children had been taken. Such a heart broken yet hopeful group! During the past three months, I have often blamed ourselves for not admitting husbands, yet today many women said their husbands and sons were taken even while they themselves kowtowed and begged for their release. If the women of Japan knew of the savage and cruel treatment meted out by their soldiers - their husbands and sons - I wonder what they would think.

This afternoon a friend came to take some movie pictures of our camp and its activities. Unfortunately many indoor scenes cannot be taken. Another registration is now in process on our campus - each refugee is to be numbered. At its close, effort is to be made to send home the older women and the young children. Mr. Chen and his staff of men are in Chaye this time. They look tired and worn tonight for it is no easy task, I can assure you. If only people would speak the truth, all our work would be so much easier.

We loaned \$50.00 from our Loan Fund today. A scroll and gold rings were left as security.

Saturday, March 19 Bright clear spring day. Constant flight of heavy planes from southeast to northwest and back again to their base at Gi Yung.

From 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. Mr. Wang, his young son and I with the help of two servants managed the stream of women who came to sign the three copies of the petition. Poor heart-broken women. Their sad, despairing, and care worn faces, their work hardened hands, I can never forget. These are the sentences left ringing in my ears - "He was my only son;" "They took all three of my sons and I was afraid to implore them" "Four male members of my family were taken and have not returned." "I have only my three children and mother-in-law left and no means of support. I can only beg." "My two grandsons were taken - the only support for our family." Most of the women feel that their sons and husbands are still living - in that their hope is greater than my own for I knew of too many heaps of bodies outside of the city gate, or near ponds in secluded valleys, to be optimistic. It is the hope that the petition will secure the release of those in the Model Prison. It seems that many civilian men outside the Safety Zone were killed on the spot; that hundreds and hundreds of those in the zone were taken outside and killed.

During these two days 605 women have signed the petition - I say signed, but only a very few could write their own names - more than 1-- were asked to come back on Monday to sign.

Just before noon - a Mr. Fang Yuen, head of the 4th district Self Government Organization and the military head of the same district called to inspect us. There were a Chinese interpreter, a military police, and a common soldier with them. As we went to several of the buildings which housed refugees, they distributed some candy to the children and Mr. Fang announced that it was now safe for them to return to their homes and if anything happened they were to report it at once. No great light of happiness flashed on the faces of the women and girls as the announcement was made; they have suffered too bitterly to believe verbal messages. It will

take years of good behavior, and genuine friendship to change the present distrust and feare

My first mail came through the revived Chinese P.O. today - a bunch of February Magazines. They evidently are trying out the system with 2nd class matter.

Rumors are that south gate is being barricaded with sand bags. True or not, I do not know.

Our weekly party of workers tonight. The first daffodils are in bloom, and forsythia is just beginning to peep out.

Sunday, March 20 April showers today. Tomorrow the daffodils will all burst into bloom. Apricot trees are in bloom, also flowering plum; weeping willow, a mass of delicate green streamers. It should be such a happy world.

Had a conference with Dr. C. Y. Hsu this morning. Showed him our petition with 600 names attached. He approved, and asked us to continue. Yesterday he got permission to enter the Model Prison. Said he was told there were 1500 men in the prison, some of them civilians, about 20 of them boys. He was not allowed to talk to anyone, but believes that with tact he can secure release of civilians. Prisoners badly underfed, as they have only rice. He was able to send in salt and salt vegetable. Will try to send in vegetable and fats next time. Most men he saw were ill, and too weak to work.

Just before our afternoon service two Japanese Military men and three civilians and a Chinese interpreter called. Were interested in seeing refugees. Took them through three buildings of refugees and then to library. They seemed genuinely interested. Cannot refrain from thinking every interpreter is a "han gien" (spy) although I realize I may be mistaken.

About 250 at afternoon meeting Miss Wang preached.

The 4:30 English service continues to meet at 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang, James McCallum spoke. Dr. Rosen the only non-missionary present. It really is a very precious fellowship, for dangers have knit us together. After the meeting there is usually a clearing house; we have so many messages for each other, and of course, the non-

radio members want the latest news.

After the service, Mr. Sone took ~~Blanche and me~~ to two Chinese homes, both friends of his in the safety zone. The first was ^(Ginling 1 yr. Barnard B.A.) Rosy Nyi Chow's home. While it was very dirty the refugees had been a protection to it. The second house has been taken over by Military police and they are doing a thorough piece of looting. In spite of sign on gate we looted 2 lamps, 3 rugs and some of Mrs. Wang's linens for her; would have liked to take the fine radio-victrola, but it had already been ruthlessly broken by means of a gun as a hammer. The wanton destruction is terrible.

Mail came in from Shanghai today - written on 14th, arrived here on 20th.

Monday, Marche 21 Just 11 years this afternoon we heard the distant firing of the revolutionary troops to the southwest of Nanking. There were more than 100000 northern troops in Nanking at the time. In less than four days they, who had said they defend the city to the last, were scrambling out over the city wall and thousands were drowned in the angry Yangtze. How history repeats itself! Then, too, we said our greatest danger was from retreating troops, but it was the victorious army that proved our greatest danger.

This morning signing the petition continues. More than a hundred women are waiting their turn north of the Arts Building. Mr. Wang and his son and Mr. Chen are busy writing the names. We hope to finish today. It is one of the most pitiful scenes I have ever witnessed.

The use of a truck has been unexpectedly granted to us. All morning, Mr. Li has been busy moving materials over from the National Science Research Society after I went over with him to make sure we found Dr. Ping's office and picked up all important papers from the floor. Later Mr. Li went to Grace Zia's home and brought over her piano. (Grace Zia - Ginling 1 yr. Wellesley B.A. and M.A. physical education)

A Japanese doctor and three soldiers came for a visit about 1:30 p.m. We

Usually take them to see a few of the buildings with refugees first, then finish by showing them a clean building like the library. We try to keep them from visiting classes or the afternoon service, lest they misunderstand and think we have opened a regular school.

Mail had to be hastily assembled to send to Shanghai this afternoon. My last mail was sent to Shanghai, March 12 and reached there March 14. By March 25th they say we shall have regular Post Office Service.

A number of girls came in to us from the country today. They report conditions still unbearable for young women and girls. Two young girls of 14 and 16 came in without a thing but the clothes they were wearing.

Evidently registration has again been started in the city as we saw a large crowd of men and women out in front of the Local Self Government Association this a.m.

Mary is still in the hospital trying to get rid of her cold, and Mrs. Tsen is in bed nursing hers. Seldom have I had such a busy day. Did not get my dinner until 4:30 p.m.

A raw cold day but daffodils are bravely blooming.

Word has come from Dr. Li Tien-lu ^(Chairman of the Ginling Board of Directors) who with several other Christians, evacuated to Chao hsien, Anhwei. Their days are spent trying to escape bombing, their nights in hiding from bandits. Poor, poor people!

Tuesday, March 22 Cold gloomy day. Few aeroplanes passing over. Reports that Chinese irregulars are worrying Japanese army not a little by teasing up roads, burning bridges, etc.

Signing of petition continued until 4 p.m. Total of 1105 had signed. Took it at once to Dr. Hsu and he will now try to present it to the authorities - both Chinese and Japanese. In the meantime, he thinks it a good idea for the women to continue to plead at the prison itself. Is it wise to get a group of one hundred

or so older women and send them over?

(Father or brother of Mrs. Albert Quong of Los Angeles, Ginling B.A. 1923)

Dr. Ho, the dentist, came over today. He has just come in from Wuhu, and is anxious to go to see his home. Searle will probably go with him. Once, weeks ago, I went over to the gate, but did not go in, as it was at a time when cars could not be left without an American or foreigner in them. The house is occupied by the military.

Today coming home from the hospital, I saw "lao beh sing" ^(common people) carrying expensive foreign doors - probably had been looted from some good house. Unless people go back to their homes nothing will be left of them for looting continues - both by Japanese and Chinese.

We have heard that 500 men have been taken from northern part of city today to work for Japanese Army.

Wednesday, March 23 Clear today again. Aeroplane activity. Before I left my room the wife of Wu, the old tailor, came to say that her husband had been murdered in the night. She said, by bandits, but I have not verified the statement.

Mary came home from the hospital today, and to make ready for her, I have moved back into my north room so she will have more freedom and quiet. We still have stove going in little sitting room.

Ocasionally get the "Sin Shen Buo" from Shanghai. It seems to have a Japanese editor, or a Chinese who is an excellent puppet.

At 12 o'clock, after I finished studying Chinese for an hour, Mr. Wang and I went to Arts Building and there found so many women wanting to sign the petition that we made arrangements for them to do so at 2 p.m. These women were mostly from the country north and east of the city. They declare that to have plead for their husbands or sons when they were taken was worse than useless - it did no good and only endangered their own lives. The women who came today seemed poorer than those of the previous days, if that is possible. One woman said she and her husband farmed, that her husband had been taken and her house burned. She has been left

with three little children and is afraid to go back to what was once her home.

More country girls are coming in as refugees. Where will this tide cease flowing in? Eleven years ago tonight the northern troops retreated from Nanking. We had several hundred neighborhood women and children as refugees in the gymnasium, I well remember. There was little sleep that night.

Today at 12:30 went to Hwei Wen, where I attended a feast to which most other foreigners in city were invited - three tables in all - Germans, British and Americans. Mr. Giang and his son Luther gave it. The two other sons and their families are in Changsha. Dr. E. S. Ho was present, having come up from Wuhu by train. He is very anxious to get into his own home to see if anything is left.

Shao Deh-hsing of University Agricultural Department, came over for a call. He has come in from Ho hsien. Is going back today for his wife and children. How we have needed him and Chow Ming -I!

The Seminary has decided to re-open in Nanking next fall, even though it means only a small group. I'm hoping we can open a junior, and perhaps senior Middle School.

Thursday, March 24 How filled is this day with vivid memories! Hour by hour I seem to remember the events of that day just 11 years ago. The ^{joy} ~~lux~~ with which we greeted the new day and the news that the northern troops were retreating quietly, the revolutionary troops were already entering; there the tragic news of Dr. William's death and the fierce anti-foreign attitude of the new soldiers the anxious waiting; the black figures of the people on the hills around us; our retreat to the University. About this time that evening John Reisner, and I looked out over the city lying in darkness save for the flare of flames from the burning foreign buildings. I wonder what March 24, 1949 will be like in Nanking.

Elderly and very poor country women have been coming in this morning to sign the petition; they had heard about it, and were willing to trudge the weary miles in for the sake of their sons. Three of the women who came in the crowd say that they have seen their sons at the Model prison. Others have reported going over

there again and again, to scan the faces of the prisoners who are taken out on work shifts each morning. How I wish it were possible for me to go over with the women, but I know my presence would be a hindrance and not a help.

About 150 women are now attending our afternoon meetings. Many are busy with sewing and many go home during the day.

Mr. Chen is still working on the most difficult problem of the Rice Kitchen. If only we could manage it ourselves we could give extra food, more oils and vegetables, and thus cut down the illness in the camp. Have had a number of cases of measles and a number of deaths following them. If only we had a good nurse we could open the infirmary and isolate certain diseases!

Mail to Shanghai via American Embassy this afternoon.

Country girls continue to come in.

Ernest Forster still trying to get permission to go to Shanghai with promise that he may be allowed to return. Evidently Japanese Embassy is much displeased that Mr. Fitch went to America.

Good cable from Rebecca today saying that Ginling had been granted \$500 for refugee work and the University Hospital is granted \$1000.00.

Friday, March 25 A bright clear day again with many aeroplanes to northwest and west. One very heavy bomber went over about 6 a.m.

More women in from country today to sign petition. Tow had seen their men folk at the Model Prison as they were getting out of the truck. In one case the man begged his wife to secure his release. What can we do? Dr. Hsu is working on the problem but says it will take him perhaps two weeks.

Hyacinths are in bloom. University gardener brought some over this morning, two large baskets of them, and we have put them on sale at a very low price to our refugees. How lovely the lovely garden out at the National Park must be. I wonder what it is like out there. Dr. Rosen has permission to go out to a very restricted area, but I know of no other person.

At 11 a.m. Mr.....came over for me to guide him to the valley where the terrible tragedy of December 26th occurred. We were fortunate in collecting some people of that neighborhood who were glad to go along with us. At the edge of the large pond 96 men had suffered a most terrible death, at the other perhaps 43 and about 4 in the farm house near by. The farmers have collected enough evidence to prove that kerosene and gasoline were poured on the bodies first, then it was ignited. Men who ran were mown down with machine guns. Four ran to the shelter of the house in their agony and the house burned. As we stood by the smaller pond we saw what looked to be the top of a head. By means of bamboo poles and a wooden hook the body of the man was slowly pushed to the bank. His clothes were those of a civilian. The agony these men must have endured! One escaped to the Christian Hospital but died of his burns in a few days - - secured some pictures.

Searle has sent a note that he is trying to get permission to go to Shanghai for a week. Mary and I both think it unwise, because the chances of his not being permitted to return are too great. Our foreign group has already been decreased by four and increased by only three - but two of those are in the post office and do not count in refugee relief. Opportunities for service are tremendous, but workers all too few, and energy none too great. I personally long for a holiday and change, but do not see how I can get it.

Eleven years ago this afternoon all foreigners were escorted out of Nanking - to the gunboats at Hsia Gwan. In six months a few of us had returned and in less than a year life was normal once more. I wonder how long it will take this time? Mr. Gee, who called today, said he did not think schools could open before autumn of 1939.

Saturday, March 26 Almost every morning, but certainly always on the clear ~~in~~ ones, as our little group of workers meets in the South Studio for the service of worship and ~~pr~~ prayer, the heavy bombers pass far above us over the campus, but we can distinctly hear their low buzz. There are 15 chairs in our circle now.

The Business Department of our Refugee Camp is a very busy place. Francis Chen as head of this department is about to begin the re-checking of the "free-rice" or "red tag" group. Everyone of our 3317 refugees now has a tag. Many of the girls have embroidered the edge of their tags. Mary insists that the wide open space of the campus is doing something to the girls, and they will find it difficult to go back to their court yards. I wish we could have games and some regular exercise for them, but that might attract outside attention - and then there is the problem of teachers. Even now we try to keep the young girls from the athletic field, where they love to dig greens, for fear they might attract attention of occasional soldiers passing by.

Received through the revived P.O. my first piece of 1st class mail today, an air-mail letter from Berea. It was dated February 27. Gave no evidence of having been censored. They say there are 7 ~~offices~~ offices open in the city now, and that very soon parcel post will be received.

Somewhat after four I went over to Japanese Embassy to see Mr. Fukuda, to whom early in February I gave records of more than 700 civilian men who had been taken, the majority on December 16. He said he had tried to find out about the men but had not been successful. When I told him that there were many civilians in the Model Prison, he seemed surprised and acted as if the idea was new to him. Later I showed him the detailed description of a young boy whose mother had been to see me this morning and who reported that she had seen her son four times. He asked for the description and said he thought he could do something about it. Will take him at his word and send him data on similar cases. I hope he is sincere.

This evening 12 youngsters from ages of nine to about nineteen came to Practice School for games. They are the sons and daughters of our staff members. Skittles, crokinole, dominoes, touring and rook all brought a good deal of joy. Refreshments are simple these days - sweet potatoes, pop corn and occasional candy from Shanghai. The little girl of twelve Ling-seng, was present - the one who was locked outside the city for almost a month. Her hair is cut like a boy's and she looks very much like one- which saved her a bitter experience. The cares of the world rest lightly on

on their shoulders. In the group was one girl of 18 who was taken from our campus that never to be forgotten night of December 17th.

Sunday, March 27 Beautiful spring weather but cold enough to continue firest in our stoves. Frogs beginning to croak in our ponds. My two faithful watch dogs, dignified and reserved Laddie, and jealous good-looking Juli, have become devoted to a demure little female dog who comes to visit them. How this triangular love affair will end remains to be seen .

This morning Lt. Colonel Oka came to call. He came up by plane yesterday and returns this afternoon. He is returning to Tokyo this coming week. Had a good opportunity to let him know how helpful Mary's little car would be in refugee work, and also how grateful women would be if their husbands and sons over in the prison could be released. I really long to talk sincerely to some of these men on the tragic mistake Japan is making, but have not yet done so. Sometimes I think it is unwise to be over-cautious.

Went to Drum Tower to church at 10:30. Many many soldiers going up and down the Chung Shan Road. It is almost unbearable to see this sight, and I resent their presence.

There were almost 300 women and girls at our afternoon service. They love to sing the hymns they have been taught and do so quite well. This coming week they are to be taught an Easter hymn. Our daily afternoon meetings continue but the attendance is not as large as it was. Would that the big chapel was an easier place in which to speak and listen.

As I went out of our gate this afternoon at the corner of Hankow and Ninghai, two soldiers in rickshas had stopped and one of them was asking his ricksha man to get him a "hwa-gu niang" (young girl). The ricksha man was shaking both his head and his hand in dissent. When the soldiers saw me coming they quickly motioned to their men to proceed. How they must hate us for being in the city! When friendly and decent ones come on the campus and want to be shown around, however, we are glad to take them.

Lewis spoke at the English service - his subject being "Love Your Enemies." Dr. Rosen comes every Sunday, and we greatly appreciate his presence. He must be lonely and find time hanging heavy on his hands. He goes out for walks to restricted areas in the National Park quite regularly.

Monday, March 28 Lovely spring weather continues, marred by constant sound of bombers; much stunt practicing also. Prunus in bloom. Early spiraea beginning.

Two women came this morning who have seen husbands at Model Prison. They have been able to take food and clothes to their men. Djzng Szi-fu went over to see if he can find his son there. Some of the men there we know now were taken on that terrible day of December 16th. Sent description of three men in to Fukuda. How earnestly I am hoping he will really be sincere in his effort to secure release of the civilian prisoners.

This afternoon at 5 p.m. went for a walk to road west of the college, Hugigwan. Margaret Thomson's former cook's mother still on guard at her little home - and still afraid to live there. She wanted me to go in to see the destruction. It took her about ten minutes to unbar and unlock the door. It was a sorry sight inside. Everything in commotion. Many pieces of her furniture had been used for firewood. About middle of December her old husband had been dragged out of the house and shot when he said he had no money. To my question, "Are the gardeners putting in their spring vegetables," the answer was that those near the former Safety Zone were, but those farther out were not, as the soldiers on Tsing Liang Shan came down immediately they saw men in the fields, and either demanded that vegetables be dug for them, or that money be given to them. They still are asking for girls -- but not as frequently as formerly. There is much lawlessness in the city now, stealing and killing. Took down several Safety Zone flags as souvenirs.

Made outline of a report of period from January 14 - March 31 which I hope to write this week. Cannot work in my office now because of constant interruptions.

Those of you who have worshipped in the University Chapel would be surprised to

see it now. The ~~middle~~ south half, as high as the galary, is stacked with sacks of wheat; and most of the north half is stacked with sacks of rice and some flour. In the vestibule two machines are busy cleaning the wheat which will later be served in the rice kitchens or sold to people. Charles Riggs and Hubert Sone have used days and weeks literally "stealing" this wheat so that it may be saved for the people.

Tuesday, March 29 As many as 10 planes at one time over Ginling this morning, all toward northwest. Searle received N.C.D.N. of March 28th today which is great.

It seems that the new government was inaugurated yesterday - the one which was supposed to have been established on March 15. A Mr. Liang Hung-dz is the nominal head, although there has been much talk about Tang Shao-I. Just what the relationship with the Peking government is we do not yet know. Some say it is to be under the latter, others say over the latter, and still others that they are to be independent of each other. How easy it would be to block all such efforts of Japan by non-cooperation. All members have returned to Shanghai we hear.

Went to see the refugee work at University today. They now have more than 900 in classes with teachers, mostly refugees. They have English and Japanese classes besides their classes in religion. Dr. Cheng Yung has organized all this in addition to his other work. Their women refugees are now living in three buildings on the north campus and they have about 2000 there. During the past 10 days they have taken in 500 - mostly from the country. They permitted 50 to enter today, which shows that conditions are still far from peaceful. On the steps I met a man and his wife and about four little children. They had gone north of the river when their house had been burned in Hsia Gwan early last December. On their way back they had been robbed of everything by bandits.

We are now connected by train, bus and Japanese steamer with Shanghai, and as many as 600 Japanese civilians, including women and children have come to Nanking, largely to conduct business; but it is still impossible to get Americans in - even

doctors and nurses. The reason given us is that it is not safe. Mr. Gale has been granted permission to come from Wuhu. Searle and Mr. Forster are trying to get permission to go to Shanghai on business, but even that permission is not yet granted. It certainly looks something like discrimination. I do not know how many Japanese shops have opened up in the city - but certainly not a few.

Early Spiraea is blooming now, and the wild daphne. Double daffodils are just opening. Spring birds are numerous in our trees down here at the Practice School. Our weeping willows are just in the height of their dainty gracefulness, and with kingfishers darting in and out among the long saving branches the picture is a lovely one.

At our staff prayer service this morning 16 were present. There was a time when there were only 5 of us.

Wednesday, March 30 Glorious spring weather continues. Chinese friends look thinner because they have taken off several layers of padded garments. Aeroplane activity terrible.

Mrs. Tsen has set a number of women to work remaking the garments which were made last fall for wounded soldiers. It is a way of helping out the poorest women in our camp. In a day or two we shall also put a group of the poorest to weeding the lawn and athletic field - a little afraid we shall be swamped by applications.

Classes and afternoon meetings continue, but the attendance is not as good as four weeks ago, because a good many women now go home during the middle of the day.

At 2 p.m. Mr. Li and I went down to the Widows' Home near South Gate; Shanghai Road beyond Canton, and all of Mo Tsou Road are filled to overflowing with people. Peddlers of every description are displaying their wares on tables or benches or on the ground. Most of the things are looted - but buying and selling are the only ways of making a living it seems. Commodities are merely exchanging ownership, not being created, these days in Nanking.

The Widows' Home is in "Men-Fung" or east of the South Gate. Soon after ~~we~~ we had turned into Scissor's Lane, we were met by the old Mr. Hu, with his wife, who refugeed at Ginling for about 20 days. He insisted that we must go to his home for a cup of tea. We promised to go if they would not go to the bother of serving anything else, but he won. Before we left he and his good wife had served peanuts, watermelon seeds, and very nicely cooked lotus root in sugar. His little row of three rooms had not been burned, although the main house of which they had been a part was entirely burned. As he took us into one of the rooms that had barely escaped burning - the paper on the ceiling was scorched - he said he had escaped because his idol, the Goddess of Mercy, had protected him. Surely the old couple had been fortunate, for not one of his sons, or grandsons or great-grandsons - he has three of the latter - had been touched. The old people do not live with the sons because the latter eat too much meat. He and his good wife are devout vegetarians. They told us of one family - a gardener's - who lived not far from them, who had lost 16 out of the 18 members of the family. Also several other tales too inhuman to repeat here. It is little wonder that they feel the invaders are beasts.

One funny incident happened on the way back which is really too good to keep. A little boy called out "Foreign devil" when he saw me riding along on my bicycle; but another little boy, not far away, vehemently corrected him, saying "Why that is ^(Miss Vautrin) deference Hwa Si²o-dzie!" Really the ~~difference~~ showed to some of us from the mere fact that we remained in the city is almost too much. It is difficult to remember that you are only a very common individual after all. A trip to the South City always makes me sad - the useless destruction and waste. In many places little shops are being constructed ~~and~~ out of the ruins of former prosperous stores.

Thursday, March 31 Our Red Cross Rice kitchen is causing no end of trouble.- the head of it accuses servants of stealing small quantities of rice, and the servants accuse the head men of stealing large quantities. The sickening part is that any one would want to profit at the expense of these poor women and children.

Rice for them tonight was served late, it was thin, and there was not enough of it. Let us hope tomorrow will be better.

This afternoon Dr. C. Y. Hsu came over and reported that our three petitions for release of civilian prisoners is having a small effect for good. He asks us to secure more exact data concerning the men. That will mean at least four more days of hard work for certain members of our staff, and miles of weary trudging for the bereaved women but we are all glad to give the time and strength with the hope that at least some husbands and sons may be released. This morning three women came saying that they had seen their men folk this morning as they were getting into the trucks to be taken off to their work. In the name of our camp we wrote a kind of guarantee letter for them and sent them to the defense commissioner's office and asked them to report their success tomorrow morning.

Between five and six went with two gardeners to the hills west of Ginling to dig up some wild shrubs and flowers. They are unusually beautiful this spring, as the hills were not shaved last fall. Got some lovely daphne and anemone. I long to get out to the Ming Tomb to see the plum and peach blossoms - but have no way of getting there.

Wang Bao-ling's tenth brother came over to call this afternoon. Late ~~in~~ last autumn fourteen of their family evacuated up into Anhwei and have been living at Saa Ho, not far from Hofei. He came down especially to see about his brother's property. Two of his houses were looted and then burned completely, and the third house, a little Chinese one-story one, has been looted of all windows and doors by the "lao beh sing." (the common people) At this last house they had made a carefully concealed cave with a cement top in which they had stored 120 ~~bags~~ boxes. The cave was found and all boxes looted. The poor man looked thin and worn, and felt that while the Japanese had been cruel, the lawlessness of his own people was unforgivable. His brother has lost the savings of a lifetime of hard work. Wang Bao-ling is ill, and of course worried and afraid. The news of his loss will be hard to bear.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

Friday, April 1 Perfect spring day. Fewer aeroplanes for some strange reason. Spiraea, early variety, is now out. Transplanting of trees and shrubs continues. Puh busy putting his groups of shrubs in condition. Repairing continues on the roof of Science Building.

Poor Francis Chen has spent most of the day on the problem of the Red Cross Rice Kitchen. The man in charge is loathe to decrease his profits and it has been a constant struggle with him. If only we had full charge we could give our refugee group so much more for what the International Relief Committee is putting into it.

Packages have come from Shanghai but no letters. To my consternation two big cases of books that I sent to our people there two weeks ago have been returned - why, we do not know. Our faculty there are longing for the books, I know full well.

Dr. C. Y. Hsu came over this morning and gave more information concerning exact nature of the data needed for the new petition in behalf of the release of men in Model Prison. At once Mr. Wang and I prepared a draft of the material which we want mimeographed. To get this data will take three or four days of hard work of two members of our staff; four children of our staff, and two servants, but it will all be worth the effort if the men are finally released - if even ten men are released - if even one man is released. Incidentally it will furnish us with facts that will be of great help later, if we start a project for the dependent women.

Seale and Forster are going to Shanghai Sunday. It is so near Easter now that the latter is not keen about going but feels that since permission has been granted he had better go.

After the noon meal, Mrs. Tsen, Mary and I went up to South Hill Residence and cleared up the living room. Also made clear to Shen Szi-fu what we wished to have done in preparation for our dinner party tomorrow noon. There will be twenty of us in all.

Got up at 5:30 this a.m. and began working on the report which I am very anxious to get off to Shanghai tomorrow night. Rebecca's letter makes me realize that I should send some word on. The only way I can get letters written is to remain at the Practice

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

School and even that method is not free from interruptions.

Saturday, April 2 April showers but aeroplane activity continues.

At 9 this morning began to receive signatures for the second petition. 214 women signed during course of day. The women are tireless in behalf of their men folk - they know their return is very uncertain and yet they make every possible effort. Mr. Wang, with the help of two servants and Mrs. Tsen's grandson, is getting the data and finger prints for the petition; Mr. Swen, a Mr. Hsia, one servant and three boys are filling in the questionnaire. The signing this time is more orderly than that of the first petition.

This morning finally finished writing my report for the period from January 14 - March 31. Expect to send it to Shanghai by "The Bee."

At 1 p.m. Mrs. Tsen, Mary, Blanche and I entertained at a simple Chinese meal sixteen of the foreign men. Guests were: Rosen, Sone, Trimmer, Mills, Bates, Magee, McCallum, Bauer, Cola, Dunlap, Smythe, Forster, Riggs, Brady. We had hoped they could take at least part of the afternoon off, but most of them had to get back to their work soon after the meal.

Dr. Rosen reports that there are still many unburied bodies of Chinese soldiers out in the National Park. He hopes that some group of Chinese will become interested in burying them. My heart aches for the soldier of any land, but especially for the Chinese soldier. The report was made today that the ^SSwastika Society alone from January 23 - March 19 buried 32,104 bodies, of whom they estimated 1/3 as civilians. What a different story it would be if they had not tried to defend Nanking but had gotten all soldiers out and across the Yangtze.

At our regular Saturday evening party of workers and their children, 24 were present. We no longer feel that we must draw the heavy curtains at night as soon as the lights are turned on; and we go to our beds in peace, feeling pretty certain that during the night all will be well. In December we wondered if that time would ever, ever come again.

Sunday, April 3 Raining this morning. Did not go to church, but instead spent morning getting letters off to Shanghai. Took them over to Embassy immediately after noon meal. They said they would try once more to get the books to Shanghai - the ones I sent two weeks ago, and which were brought back last Friday through someone's mistake. From 2 - 3 I repacked them into two neat boxes; marked them as "Books" and underlined the word important.

About 250 women at afternoon meeting. Miss Wang led the singing and John Magee spoke. Wish I had been born in China so I could speak Chinese, or that I had tried harder during the last 25 years to master it.

Plumer Mills led the English service today. Mr. Hal Molland and Dr. Rosen were both present. Missed Searle and Forster, who finally got off for Shanghai. How glad their wives will be to see them!

All is quiet. Have not seen a soldier today. The tension is less, surely. When I walk into Practice School dormitory with my heavy walking shoes, and say "whuff" in a low voice, Miss Wang and Miss Hsueh turn a bit pale - but they can laugh about it now.

Women move about more freely on the streets now - inside the former Safety Zone.

Monday, April 4 A perfect spring day, marred only by the sound of the heavy bombers going northwest and also of the stunt practicing of others. Mr. Li was down near Hsia Gwan today and reported seeing many tanks and army trucks full of soldiers.

Mrs. Handel Lee and her four children have returned with Dr. Lee - glad to get back home after the long sojourn in the country near Hochow. She reports no difficulty in entering the city. Their home has been completely looted.

So much mail came for me yesterday from Shanghai via American Embassy that I have only finished reading it tonight by candle light.

At our teacher's meeting this morning after our staff prayer meeting, we planned the end of our six week's project in "The Life of Christ." Will tell you the details as the various events take place. We shall have a week's holiday after Easter and then begin another project to go to the end of May. There is much enthusiasm in the work and it is a challenge to all of us. We have been sent word that all camps are to close

on May 31. Let us all hope conditions at that time will permit it. I shall never bring strong pressure on women to leave again. My experience in that was too bitter. One married woman of 27 whom we urged to go back to her husband about December 20 was raped by three soldiers within three hours after she left us; another, a woman of 48 was raped by six men the night she left us. I learned my lesson and will not easily forget it.

The signing of the petition continues. By this evening at five o'clock Mr. Wang and I counted the names. There were 620 for these two days. And what sad, broken-hearted women they are! Tears are very close to the surface. We try to keep them from being too optimistic about the petition. The only support of many a home has been taken. Country women are coming in now and will continue tomorrow, and perhaps the next day. How such news travels!

Between 5 and 6 tonight worked with gardeners who are doing some belated planting around Eva's little bungalow. Wish we had another month for transplanting, but it is already late.

Lilacs are in bloom today. Frogs are having a gay concert this evening. The cherry trees out at the Ming Tomb must be in full bloom now.

Tuesday, April 5 Another glorious spring day. The world within our broken, barbed wire fence and battered bamboo gates is indeed a beautiful one.

The adults in our classes are really having much joy in their work. My class is a most interesting one - having in it mostly married women from ages of 22 to about 30. At the close of the class some of them lingered to talk. One of them said that in spite of all the sadness of these months she would be sorry when she had to leave the campus.

At 1 p.m. Mary and I went to Dr. Rosen's for tiffin. Other guests were Mr. Ritchey, Mr. Molland, James McCallum and Mr. Riggs. Mr. Ritchey reported that the Wuhu post office is being opened this week; that Chinkiang, Puchen, Soochow and other post offices would follow soon. He is to retire at the end of April - and seems genuinely glad, I think, for he seems tired. Men generally are opposed to having women return. It certainly is a wise policy not to leave in the first place. What if I had gone out on the Panay?

From 2 - 4 I helped with the signing of the petitions of the bereaved women although I was not really needed because the work is so well organized. By the end of the day there were more than 900 signatures. What would I not give if all these sons and husbands could safely return.

From 4:30 to 7:15 The International Committee of the Red Cross met at 3 Ping Tsang the association has never applied for Hsiang. I should not really call it by that name for membership in the National Red Cross of China. The group came into being in face of a desperate situation, namely, saving the lives of wounded soldiers, army doctors and nurses; it has practically finished that piece of work and is now facing its future work. One legitimate piece of work decided upon today was to supply artificial arms and legs for wounded soldiers in need of such and to give them a certain ~~sum~~ small bonus with which to go out and start life again - the sad after-math of war.

New Evacuees are coming in from the country each day. Lu Shuh-ying's brother came to the campus today.

Mrs. Tsen has been really wonderful in the past months, rising to the situation in a magnificent way. She now has about 100 of the poorest women working on remaking garments, formerly made for wounded soldiers, into garments for civilians. She pays them enough each day to buy their extra food. She has also moved her clinic, which was in our dining room, into the two northwest rooms of the same building. It looks like a real clinic. She needs the help of an experienced nurse. Tomorrow we also start women on weeding.

Wednesday, April 6 Perfect spring weather continues. Lilacs in bloom, red bud and magnolias. Crab apple just coming into blossom. The white spiraea and pink prunus (?) clumps are just at their loveliest. Aeroplanes continue stunt practice over our heads. Seem to be fewer bombers going to northwest. Blimp up a good part of day.

All morning up to 11:30 spent in letting women sign for the petition. When I took names in at 11:30 there were 935 names in all. Only ten of this number have seen their relatives at the Model Prison. Our staff marked 241 names as people who are in desperate circumstances; women left with several children and an old person dependent upon

them and with absolutely no income. Signing is also going on at other refugee camps.

The decision has been made to close all refugee camps on May 31st. They will have to close eventually, and International Relief Committee felt it best to set a definite date. No camps are to receive new refugees. This morning several groups came to us from the country where they had evacuated last fall. One woman with two teen age daughters says her home has been burned and she has no place to go.

The International Relief Committee is now giving work relief. Two hundred men are being employed to work for Red Swastika in burying the dead bodies that are still unburied - especially in country districts. Another large group is being employed to clean up the southwest part of the city where a good many people are now living; and another group is cleaning the former safety zone.

This afternoon a committee of three planned the detailed program of the Holy Week three Easter services. Tomorrow we shall mimeograph the tickets. Christians in the city who are really interested will also be notified. It is our hope to give tickets to all who are deeply interested and willing to come to each of the nine services.

Thursday, April 7 This morning at about 10 o'clock, Chinese planes flew over city. There was anti-aircraft shooting. Evidently the planes were trying to bomb the air field at Gi-Yung. The blimp has been up most of the day.

About 2 p.m. two officers and two soldiers came to call. The one officer, S. Yokoi is postmaster of the 43rd Nanking. They brought an enlargement of a picture which Dr. D. Endo had taken of women refugees in process of registration on Dec. 31. It read, "I herewith send you one of the pictures taken at Nanking 31-12-37. Will you kindly tell me what has become of those poor refugees?" I want to answer the letter trying if possible to tell him the truth and trusting it will get through.

After the visit I tried to formulate a letter to Christians of the city telling them of the nine services which we were planning for Holy Week and Easter Sunday and inviting them to come. Later went on my bicycle to 25 Lu Gia Lu to check it with

Dr. Tong of the Episcopal Church. Since the home of Mrs. Han Li-wu was very near I went over. The house itself has been well taken care of by two very faithful servants, a man and his wife. Her piano and radio were taken on December 28 and many groups of soldiers before and since that time had taken the contents of every box and trunk. Picture frames were smashed and the pictures taken; also all locked doors smashed. All dishes and vases had been taken or smashed. The larger furniture had not been injured. I saw one rug left in the house. This had all been done by Japanese soldiers. The woman servant was terribly distressed about the piano and radio, but I felt she had done much better than most in protecting property of her mistress.

More women and girls have come in from country places where they had evacuated last fall. Camps are ordered by the International Relief Committee not to receive any more. My own inclination is to take in the young girls.

Friday, April 8 Word is coming through of terrible fighting up near Hsuchowfu and of a Japanese retreat. Naturally the Chinese with whom one talks are encouraged. One wonders how long it will last.

Women still coming in to sign the petition. They report that to the south of the city it is very difficult for the farmers. Soldiers still come and rob them and insist on having girls. Although I do not know the facts, I imagine that very few young women have gone back to their homes in the country.

At three this afternoon, Mrs. Tsen and I went up to the South Hill Faculty Residence to try to put away the things in the big dining room. The soldiers had done a rather thorough job of turning things topsy turvy. Two trunks, four or five big suit cases, four wan-lan, five chests of drawers and one wardrobe had been pretty much emptied and all contents not wanted dumped on the floor. We had no way of judging what had been taken. Our task was to put the remaining things back. ~~In~~ For three hours we worked at it. One of us would hold up a dress and say "This is Siao-sung's, isn't it?" The other would say "No, I'm sure I have seen Dr. Wu wear that" etc. Unfortunately most things are not marked. One thing is sure that the owner of each chest of drawers will find a good many things which do not belong

to her. All pictures of Shirley Temple we put in Pin-dji's drawers, and everything that looked like a wedding gift we gave to Mrs. Tieng.

This evening at 7 the Junior-Senior middle school group of girls had their first full rehearsal in the big chapel. Their pageant portrays the Resurrection scenes, and they did it unusually well. What memories they will have in after years to share with their grand children - the sorrows and joys of refugee life. One of the girls in the play I know was taken from our campus on December 17th. Am glad she has this opportunity to forget the harrass of that night. She is but a Senior I middle school girl.

(Confidential) Received a letter from the Model Prison today imploring me to do all I can to secure their release. Would that something could be done to bring this to pass!

Saturday, April 9 News of Chinese victory in North on southern border of Shantung giving new hope and joy. Much aeroplane activity continues.

Women from country outside of South Gate continue to come in to sign the petition. They report that in their vicinity very little farming is going on. Soldiers still come to rob and threaten. Furthermore their houses are burned and they have no places to return to. Their water-buffaloes were either killed to be eaten, or killed and thrown in ponds. Much killing of men in their vicinity. Such sad faces they have as they tell their tales. This afternoon one very nice looking young woman came to sign. Said that she had been left with three little children and no means of support. This afternoon took 100 more signatures in - making a total of 1,035.

Worked hard until 4 p.m. but nothing interesting enough to report. It was just plain work.

Our party tonight had 28 in attendance. Next Saturday night we shall not get together.

Sunday, April 10 Cold night but most beautiful day. Rain of yesterday has made our part of world clean and fresh. Birds are splitting their throats with joy this

morning. Heavy bombers early this morning.

After breakfast, a gardener, a janitor and I decorated the chapel for the afternoon service - spiraea, palm leaves, lavender and yellow flowers.

At 10:30 o'clock heard Pastor Chan Yu-wen at Drum Tower Church. A good sermon on Faith. Bitter experience has deepened his faith and has made him look upon material things as of no value. Said he was glad they had lost all their good garments before they evacuated to a country village - for he knows that otherwise, when the bandits came to rob them, his wife would have protested against his taking their fur garments, and her life might have been forfeit.

By two o'clock when our afternoon service began the big chapel, including the gallery, was crowded - must have been at least 600 present. It is most thrilling to hear such a large audience recite the 23 Psalm and sing "What a Friend We Have in Jesus" as if they meant every word of it. Sixty came over from the University. Dr. Tang preached on the meaning of Palm Sunday.

I forgot to say that immediately after lunch a Japanese soldier came to call - to inquire how we were getting along. Said he was having a holiday. He was the one I have mentioned before - the graduate of a Mission School in Kobe, whose wife is a Christian. For the first time we talked seriously of war and how it is harming both nations and increasing hatred. He said he felt it came about because neither nation understood the other, and he too feels it is a mistake. Recently he has been ~~assigned~~ assigned to guard duty at the Model Prison. He gave me the name of the man to whom to send women who are looking for their husbands or sons. Tomorrow shall try to get several women together who have seen their men folk and send them over with a letter from our Camp.

The English Service today was held in Twinem Hall and was led by John Magee. Twenty-four were present. Mary and Mr. McGee and a half dozen men worked hard yesterday putting the little chapel and yard in shape. It truly was a lovely service. As we stood to sing "Ride on! Ride on in Majesty", the aeroplane activity above us was loud, especially as we sang "The winged squadrons of the sky, Look down with sad and wondering eyes To see the approaching sacrifice."

Dr. Rosen and Mr. Allison were both present and a number of Chinese - perhaps twelve. Am going to invite the Japanese soldier for next Sunday.

Ah, my North China Daily News came this evening - yesterday's, and it is great to have it. So sad about Herman Lin's death!

Monday, April 11 Perfect spring weather continues. Cool, ~~clear~~ clear and bright sunshine. Leaves are already out on the elms and poplars, and are beginning to come on the candleberry and ginkgo. Wisteria will soon be in bloom.

Today Painter Wang appeared on the campus. Last fall he and his family evacuated to a small town 280 li east of Yangchow. He reported Japanese soldiers everywhere in that district but thought that in general the burning and killing and raping were less than in Nanking. Reported that there are still many dead bodies on both sides of the Yangtze and many bloated ones floating down the river - soldiers and civilians. I asked him if he meant tens or hundreds and he said it seemed to him to be thousands and thousands.

At our afternoon meeting the big chapel was packed. What a volume of singing. The idea of using tickets was a good one. A quartette sang a special song.

Mrs. Tsen and her assistants now have about 100 women sewing, and 19 weeding. We are using this method of giving cash relief to those on the campus. Mr. Chen has about finished reorganizing the kitchen. Beans are now being served in the rice which is a great addition in the diet.

At 4 p.m. Mary, Gwoh-chiang (Mrs. Tsen's grandson), Shui-yü (Mr. Wang's son) and I started out on our bicycles for a ride. Went to the T.T.Zee ^(Mrs. Zee's brother) home and found it in quite good condition, nothing having been disturbed. Fortunately T.T. had the honorary position of acting-consul for Finland in Nanking and that government insignia on the door was effective. The soldiers had visited but had not looted.

At 5 p.m. went to the house of a neighbor woman who is very ill. Would that she could go to the University Hospital, but I know it is too late for that. Her grave clothes were already prepared for her by a niece and are comfortingly near her

on the bed. She keeps calling for her son who died several years ago.

We no longer feel the need of drawing our heavy green curtains at the living room windows in the evenings. Lights are now on until 9 p.m. There are electric lights in several districts in the city now but none in our vicinity so we can have no radio - even if we owned one. No telephones yet, but how we do appreciate mail service by train with Shanghai.

Tuesday, April 12. Too tired tonight to write. Oppressed by the many tasks to be done each day, and the even greater number that I never seem to get to. Am now working down in my study because my office is constantly besieged by persons asking me for help of various kinds. Mr. Wang now sifts them first. Here are a few of the requests that came today.

One of our water carriers for the rice kitchen came saying that his wife's brother who lives out at Lotus Lake was being threatened by Japanese soldiers. They have taken the little son of the family and are threatening to burn the home and kill all the members of the family unless a fishing line and pole are returned at once to a soldier who lost them. How much truth there is in the story I do not know. Mrs. Tsen and I decided it would be best to write a letter to the Self Government Society and ask them to investigate the case.

The father of a boy who was taught by a Miss Hwa (Miss Wixen?) in the University of Nanking Middle School came asking me for help saying that his family is down and out. We decided to ask one of the investigators of the International Relief Committee to investigate the case and report back.

A mother whose three sons were taken more than three months ago came to see if we could do anything further to secure their return. Another young woman whose husband has been seen at the Model Prison also came to beg us to help her secure his release. It is a problem we are working on so we were glad she came. And so it goes.

Those who come each day asking us to help in some way are legion. One cannot cross the campus without being stopped again and again. Would that we could do more than we do - but strength, patience and funds are all limited.

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

Again between five and six hundred at the afternoon meeting. How I wish you could drop in and see that sea of faces.

Wheat and beans are now being cooked with the rice in our rice kitchen. Although some do not like the mixture it is better for them.

Called on our laundry man's family after supper. Two neighborhood families are refugees in their home so it is a densely populated little bungalow. They reported that last night soldiers went to the little huts near by asking for "hwa gu-niang". All the girls in these nearby houses came in to one of our dormitories for the night.

10 p.m. It is a most beautiful moonlight night! Just before writing this paragraph I went to my east window. The pond looks so peaceful surrounded by its lovely companions, the weeping willows. Above in the starry sky I gazed long enough to count 7 bombing planes flying to the airfield at Gi-Yung. They have done their deadly work for the day - perhaps on the trenches in southern Shantung where the fighting must be terrible. How long will this destruction last? How long?

Wednesday, April 13 Am much like the wonderful "one-horse shay" for all my clothes and shoes are falling to pieces. Our regular tailor evacuated last fall, Tailor Wu was killed recently by bandits. Fortunately Mei Hwa has just returned so I will look to him to repair my spring clothes. But where shall I turn for a style book? My "Vogue Quarterly" no longer comes, so I haven't the ghost of an idea what style to follow in making a new dress. Think I shall borrow Mr. Allison's Sunday Edition of the New York Times to see if I can find some suitable dress pattern there.

Aeroplanes have been going toward the northwest steadily all day. This evening about 5:30, 11 heavy bombers passed over us - either going to southern Shantung or to one of the cities in the west for a moonlight raid. It is a sickening sight to have them start on such a journey of destruction.

At the afternoon meeting/ John Magee preached, and Frances Chen sang a solo. Miss Wang presided today.

At 4:30, Miss Lo and I, together with Pastor Chan of Drum Tower Church, and his wife went to the house of Li Da-ma for an encoffining service. She died this morning.

She was a faithful attendant of our Neighborhood Sunday afternoon meetings and became a baptized Christian just a year ago this Easter.

Mary's December "Weekly Reviews" came in yesterday and we have been most interested in them - especially in the account of the fall of Nanking. One statement said ? "All the troops evacuated on December 13 in an orderly manner" We who were here know that there were thousands upon thousands who never got out of the city - were trapped here like rats, collected and mowed down by machine gun fire later.

Thursday, April 14 A most perfect spring day. After a shower the world about us is fresh and clean. Only the aeroplanes over head make us sad and downcast.

This morning sent nine women with a special letter to the officer in charge of the Model Prison. All the women sent have seen their men folk. The women carrying the letter came back later saying the letter was received but nothing further was done about it.

Again the afternoon meeting was attended by five to six hundred. The chapel was beautiful with its white flowers. Dr. Tang spoke.

At five o'clock John Magee and Pastor Giang conducted a Communion Service for about 35 persons. There were some over from the University but from none of the other churches. South Gate Church and Drum Tower had a union Communion Service at the former church. There may have been other services too but I do not know.

Plumer Mills has sent word that permission has been secured for two doctors and two nurses to enter Nanking. Besides Dr. Brady and Mr. Gale these are the only American permitted to enter since the occupation just four months ago.

Tonight Mr. Chen and his staff called a meeting of representatives of rooms to make some important announcements. A great crowd came - they love a "reh lao" of any kind.

Friday, April 15 Have put three men to work levelling around new terrace faculty ~~residence~~ residence. Fortunately the roof was put on the house last autumn so it can stand in its unfinished state for several years and not deteriorate. Today saw some houses in the same degree of construction that are being gradually torn down -

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

first window frames, then other woodwork, and later roof tiles.

This morning went to German Embassy to confer with Dr. Rosen about further procedure for the captive husbands and sons (all civilians). He has lost all faith in the sincerity and good will of the Japanese, civil and military, representatives, and says where these are lacking nothing can be accomplished. I am fearful that if the Chinese mistreat military captives in Shantung that these men may all lose their lives before they are freed.

Truly this afternoon was wonderful. From 1-3 p.m. more than 150 Christians from the city met in our South Studio and Dr. Tang led them in meditation on the "Seven Words from the Cross." From 2 - 3:30 up in the main chapel more than 500 women gathered in a Good Friday service. Pastor Giang held their attention exceptionally well in that matchless story of the trial and crucifixion of Jesus and its meaning for the world. As music the audience sang "Rock of Ages," "When I Survey the Wondrous Cross" and "There is a Green Hill Far Away." The four blind girls who are refugees sang a special song. How like a miracle it is, that in these days of sorrow and distraction such messages of life can be brought to so large a group. Miss Wang and I had charge of the service upstairs while most of the rest of our staff attended downstairs.

After the meeting when calling at the headquarters of the Swastika Society, they gave me the following data -

From the time they were able to encoffin bodies, i.e. about the middle of January to April 14, their society had buried 1793 bodies found in the city, and of this number about 80% were civilians, outside the city during this time they have buried 39,589 men, women, and children and about $2\frac{1}{2}\%$ of this number were civilians. These figures do not include Hsia Gwan and Shan Sin Ho which we know were terrible in the loss of life.

This evening from 7 - 9 there was a dress rehearsal for the Easter Pageant. Miss Wang, dean of the education department of our Camp, has done a great piece of work.

Some, yes, much, of the horror of December will be erased by the religious work that has been done on our campus. At least one of the girls on the stage tonight was taken from our camp on that never to be forgotten night of December 17.

Mrs. Tsen showed me tonight the report of the bath houses from March 15 to April 14. 4,071 have taken baths during that time.

Saturday, April 16

The news coming through on the radio and in our papers is most encouraging to all the Chinese, and there is an under current of excitement as well as joy. If it is but a momentary success I am fearful of the punishment that may be meted out.

The 23 classes which we have been conducting for six weeks were brought to a close today. The closing exercise will be held at 9 o'clock Monday morning. I have felt that my own class of 22 regular attendants has been most worthwhile and they have shown much earnestness. One was chosen from the number to recite the 121st Psalm next Monday.

Part of the afternoon was spent in a rehearsal and part in fixing 28 tiny baskets of flowers in each of which is hidden the directions for finding a treasure - three colored eggs. Miss Hsteh helped me - in fact did most of the work of coloring the eggs and deciding on the location of each treasure. Tomorrow morning at five o'clock we shall hang the baskets and hide the treasures. Our guests are the children of the staff members.

This evening at 7 the first performance of the Easter Pageant was given. It was well done indeed and must have meant something to many there. Perhaps there were 650 - 700 present and the attention was good. Tomorrow night it will be a better audience for no one under twelve will be admitted. Miss Wang deserves a great deal of credit for what she has accomplished.

Parcel post is coming through. Received my first packages from Shanghai.

Easter Sunday, April 17

It has been a joyous but very busy day. Mary and I did not get our supper until about 10 p.m. Sounds intemperate, but is partly due to a conflict.

The day began with a Sunrise Service at 6:30 in the large chapel - there, because we simply could not have managed it outside. There must have been 500 present. I presided. The 6th grade ability students gave an Easter play of one act and Miss Wang made a very good talk on the message of Easter. Mary's singing class sang two Easter hymns.

From 7:30 - 8:00, twenty-eight children and young people - sons and daughters of our campstaff had a wonderful time with a treasure hunt - the treasure ^{for each} being the three eggs we dyed yesterday.

From 2 - 3:30 there was an Easter Service in the big chapel with about 550 present. Pastor Handel Lee gave a fine message. Surely the trials through which people have passed have deepened their spiritual conceptions and helped us all to see life more nearly as we should.

Mrs. Tsen, Mary, Blanche and I went over to the English service at 5. Searle gave a helpful talk, on the spiritual conception of the Resurrection. How we linger after the service! Dr. Rosen brought Mrs. Tsen and me home in his car.

From 7 - 9 the second performance of the Easter Pageant was given with probably 900-1000 in the audience. There were about 75 over from the University Camp ^{at camp} - escorted by Lewis; a small group from the hospital chaperoned by Dr. Brady; and another group from the Episcopal Camp escorted by John Magee. Plumer Mills came, and several others representing the International Refugee Committee. It was a remarkably quiet audience and I feel sure that the Easter message given in so many ways today was understood by many.

We are ready for our spring holiday which begins tomorrow noon.

The chapel has been beautifully decorated for each service - white spiraea with festoons of wisteria, and sprays of iris, and a big bowl of tulips. The gardener Siao Tung, has done it, with a minimum of suggestions. He really is an artist.

Monday, April 18

A great morning! By 8 o'clock we posted the names of our 11 teachers at appropriate places in the main quadrangle. Our refugee classes soon began to assemble and excitedly formed in double file according to height. By nine

o'clock we had them march into the chapel - the teacher at the head of each group. John Magee was in the library to take a movie of the scene. It was truly a "da hsioh" (big school) for about 600 marched into the chapel and took their seats according to classes - children in front, adults at the back, Mary playing "This is our Father's World." The program was long, for each of the 23 classes gave a number on it. Some classes sang, some stood in their places and recited a Psalm or the Beatitudes or Corinthians 13, in unison, and for some classes a representative came to the platform and recited. One of the classes gave a short play on "Truth." In the end a prize was given to the person in each class who had not missed a single class and had made the best progress. The teachers also were each given a calendar and a picture. Miss Lucy Shao who is helping at the University, in behalf of our guests, gave a short speech. Other guests were Mr. Sone, Plumer, Mills and John Magee. The latter took some movies in the chapel which we hope will turn out well. The rest of this week will be a spring vacation. It really has been a most wonderful six weeks' project in the teaching of religion and I'm sure will bear much fruit for the Kingdom. The teachers have all been most faithful and enthusiastic. Without Miss Rachel Wang's leadership we could not have done it. How grateful I am she did not evacuate.

This afternoon at 5 o'clock Dr. Rosen brought Mr. Glimpf, a German news agency correspondent, over for tea. Robert Wilson also came. After tea we showed Mr. Glimpf the refugee buildings. What a different spirit there is on the campus. All have had a chance at baths, and the terrible fear on the faces of the women has left. And how they love the open spaces of the campus.

I would love to get away for a real holiday - but that is not possible now. Am grateful for the beauty of the Practice School campus, especially, and the birds and good friends and willing coworkers.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

Searle came over at 4:30 for tea and told us all about his visit to Shanghai. Mary and I plied him with questions for about one and a half hours.

During the morning which was clear there was much aeroplane activity - many heavy bombers going west and northwest. We do not understand the machine gun firing. We have heard occasionally today within the city, or the distant firing outside.

Am all in today. No energy and no pep. The number of things to be done is overwhelming.

Doctors and nurses are expected tonight. Also Mr. Forster is coming back. Letters came in from Shanghai today but no time to answer them.

Wednesday, April 20 Spring holiday but no place to go even if there was time. Hope to get permission this week to go outside of city, if time can be found for such an excursion.

Met Dr. Lee and Dr. Wood this afternoon. It is good to have re-enforcements. Have not met nurses yet.

Mills and McCallum start for Shanghai tomorrow morning. At 5:30 took over a number of letters for them.

Note from Dr. C. Y. Hsu saying that the petition concerning men in Model Prison has been sent to Shanghai to Japanese Military authorities there.

Thursday, April 21 Cool; clear about noon. Low ceiling over Nanking no longer deters the many heavy bombers from their frequent trips toward northwest. How I shudder at the sight of these planes - for to me they mean mutilated bodies and terrible suffering. Today's paper makes us realize that the fighting in Shantung must be very fierce.

Spent several hours this morning and afternoon trying to write about our religious activities on the campus. Would like a week's rest before I try to write such an article.

Dr. Ma Wen-hwan has just returned to the city. He and his family evacuated to Icheng, a small city north of the river, and between here and Yangchow. Evidently

conditions were and are unspeakable.

Mary and I have been wanting to go out to the National Park - in a carriage if we can get one, otherwise on our bicycles. Stopped in at the Japanese Embassy to ask for a written pass. They said we would have to take a military escort with us. When I remarked that we would be going on bicycles, Mr. Tanaka asked if it would be possible to go in a car. To my remark that my friend's car had been taken and not returned he said nothing. Later he said they would take up the matter and let me know.

Friday, April 22 Spent the morning with Rachel Wang planning the next project for our refugees. We are adding subjects this coming five weeks, but will give you details when we have finally made the curriculum. Our class work has done much to bring new hope and a new spirit to our refugees.

This noon, Hubert Sone called for us and took us over to the faculty residence of the Bible Teachers' Training School, where we had dinner with Dr. and Mrs. Handel Lee; Pastor and Mrs. Kwoh, Searle, Lewis and Bob Wilson were also present. They said it was an appreciation or "comfort" dinner for those of us who had stayed through the days of terror, but we protested that it brought far more joy than hardship. It was such a good Chinese meal, and Mrs. Lee had made a cake and candy for desert - she knew our weakness. The Lees are grateful to be back in Nanking - and we are equally glad to have them.

At 4 o'clock Dr. Ma Wen-hwan of the University came over for a visit. He and his family have passed through almost five months of bitter, heart-breaking experiences. Raping, killing, burning, looting - all took place there; and in addition they had the scourge of bandits, when the local police fled. The citizens have had to organize themselves for mutual protection, and seem to have worked out a fairly successful scheme. Dr. Ma must have been a great help in forming this local organization. He verified the statement that there are still many, many unburied bodies along the river bank in a horrible condition, and many corpses floating down the river.

Most of the corpses still had their hands wired behind their backs.

At 7 o'clock more than 100 of our refugees met in the Science Lecture Hall - the heads of the various rooms according to our new organization. Mr. Chen (Head of the Business Division), Mrs. Tsen (Head of the Health Division), and Miss Wang (Head of the Educational Division), all made announcements. It was a good meeting! We do have a fine group of refugees! We are appealing to the heads of rooms to help us make ours a model camp.

Packages came from Shanghai tonight. Again we felt Santa Claus had come. We have had many Christmases this year.

Saturday, April 23 Drizzling today, but as compensation there are no aeroplanes. Continued to work on article all morning. Such articles materialize slowly - partly due to my own limitations and partly due to interruptions.

At noon, Mary and I were invited down to the refugee home of John Magee and Ernest Forster. It was a good dinner but even better was the fellowship and change. A Mr. Hsu from the refugee camp at Chi Hsia Shan was also there for dinner. He reports that there are few Japanese soldiers out that way save at the railway station. Farmers are putting in their crops. The refugees have all gone home from that camp.

At 4 p.m. Dr. C. Y. Hsu, Mrs. Handel Lee, Mr. Sone and Mr. Lowe came over for a committee meeting with regard to destitute widows and orphans. What is to be done for them when the camps are closed? We made several proposals but will make no decision until after further investigation.

Our staff members had a party up at Eva's bungalow this evening. Blanche was the hostess. In the background of my thinking always is the suffering of the soldiers - the mutilation, the lack of medical care. It does not seem right for us to be enjoying ourselves when they are suffering so terribly - and yet I know we must live normally or we cannot continue.

A big mail came in from Shanghai and I am oppressed by the number of things I must do before the next mail goes down. I seem to accomplish so little and there is so much to do.

Friday, April 24 Cold, rainy, muddy, during morning. No planes. Worked on article from 7 - 8 a.m. Have started typing. Life presses heavily because of too many things to do.

At 10:30 Church at Drum Tower. They report that the regular pastor is now in Szechuan. Chuchow pastor, Chow Yü-wen, is doing good work here. Has started a Sunday School, a prayer meeting on Wednesday and a Bible class on Friday. Unfortunately the best we can do for music is a blind man and a piano very badly out of tune.

Our 2 p.m. meeting after a week's holiday was exceedingly good. About 350 present and the sermon by Pastor Chow held their attention well. Pastor Chow knows how to talk to an uneducated audience in a language they can understand. He made a strong appeal to them to come to know the "great gift" which had unexpectedly been revealed to them. Am so glad he admonished them to glorify God rather than man.

Gung Lao-tai, a neighbor to the west, came to implore my help in behalf of one of her tenants, Djao, by name, who is now held by the Japanese and being tortured. It seems that not long ago a drunken soldier entered the home of a man Ho one night recently and demanded a young girl. The mother and daughter in the home were able to escape, the soldier being drunk, and the father seeing the way was clear killed the soldier and buried him in a dugout. All went well until a child in the neighborhood gave the secret away to the Japanese who were searching for the missing soldier. The soldiers went to the Ho home, but by that time the man who had committed the murder was no longer there. They siezed a child, who in his fright called out the name of the man Djao, and asked him to save him. Upon this evidence the man Djao has been taken, and as I said, is being tortured. Naturally his family are in anguish. What can I do? Am recommending that the neighbors who know the man is innocent petition for him at the Local Self Government. Am thereupon told that it has been abolished.

The English sergice was again held at #3 Ping Tsang Hsiang where Ernest O. Forster was in charge and used the victrola records giving the whole of The Crucifixion by Stainer. Almost 30 - Chinese, Germans, and American were present. Yes, there was one

Russian, and one British also. Our two new doctors, Drs. Lee and Wood, and two new nurses, Miss Grier and Miss Glenn, were also present. Miss Simpson is back in Nanking and seems grateful to be here. Mills and McCallum are in Shanghai.

Dr. Ho was at the service looking sad and careworn. He has lost heavily. The Military have been in his residence until this past week and when they left they evidently took off most of his belongings in military trucks - radio, frigidaire, etc. Ho protested, but it was of no avail.

Monday, April 25 Beautiful clear day - which means there has been a constant stream of heavy bombers to the northwest beginning at daylight. By nine o'clock I counted six travelling back to their base - their destruction finished, their racks empty. Some have said they heard Central Government planes this morning and anti-aircraft shooting, but I cannot verify it. They also say that the Self Government Association has been discontinued, and that a local municipal government has been substituted. This I also have not verified.

At 8:30 this morning our five-week project was started when the former pupils all assembled and marched into the chapel. Certain classes were combined and new courses in Chinese were announced; English is desired by the older classes, but has not yet been decided upon.

At 10:30 the new pupils came to the chapel - about 100. These were divided according to ability and teachers assigned. At noon all the teachers of the new project met for a noon meal together and then followed a teachers' meeting, when the work for the five weeks was arranged.

The rest of the afternoon I spent on my wheel calling on pastors in the city, arranging work with them and trying to find a teacher for English. In my visit to the University of Nanking Middle School, I found they still have 6,000 refugees.

Tuesday, April 26 Some one should count the number of aeroplanes that go to the northwest during ~~hours~~ a day. Seems to be almost constant sound of bombers. Without

reading the paper one would know that there is fierce fighting and terrible destruction going on up in that section of poor old China. As I write this diary, 9:30 p.m., distant shooting can be heard.

This morning Dr. Lee and several assistants and nurses came over to give the first of the two inoculations for cholera and typhoid. From 8:30 to 10:30, 363 were inoculated. Mrs. Tsen had organized it very well and there was not a murmur. If this first one is severe, it will be more difficult to have them come for the second dose.

Have spent the day looking up things for Shanghai office. A firm and insistent letter from Shanghai reminded me of all my sins of omissions. It is easy to put Nanking tasks first and then forget about the Shanghai needs - or at least have them become less pressing.

This afternoon at five - after working on letters most of the afternoon, I went to the street west of Ginling. At the crossroads I found a group of neighbors discussing the latest event. Some Japanese military police had come out and taken away Lao Djou, a watchman in the Gung house, a man of 46, who the neighbors all declare has done nothing wrong. His mistake was that he hurried off, being afraid, when the soldiers began to talk to him. The neighbors want to get him out of his difficulties but they simply do not know what to do about it. Gardeners are working in their gardens over in that section but few are brave enough to stay in that region at night. Again and again these simple folk ask when it will all end.

Wang Azi-fu is trying to make arrangements to go to Shanghai to cook for the foreign household there.

Mrs. Ling Ping's cook came over today for money. He reports that their new home outside of the Chung Shaw gate is completely gone, and everything in it. The house was burned. He was afraid and did not stay to take care of the house. But who could blame him? He said a Luchowfu servant stayed to protect a neighbor's house and was beheaded for his bravery. Such ruthless destruction and such wholesale looting by the military has taken place! I wonder if this loot is being taken

into Japan and if so what the decent people there think of the ethics of their military.

Wednesday, April 27 Sent my first package to Shanghai by mail this morning. Trust it goes through safely. There is still a reluctance about trusting important letters to the post office, although as far as we know mail has not been censored.

With the U.S.S. Oahu going to Shanghai on Saturday, and Dr. Wu leaving Shanghai next Tuesday for Chengtu, we are pushing ourselves to get off important letters for Dr. Wu and for West China. Days are too short to crowd in all the tasks which must be finished.

Little incidents occur almost every day which warm one's heart. One happened today in connection with a little refugee lad of perhaps four who lives in a laboratory in the Science Building. One morning last December, when I was on my way to breakfast, I found him using the Athletic field as his toilet. I told him we did not have such a custom at Ginling, that he must use his mother's pail, and that he must remember. He has not held the scolding against me and often smiles a queer, little, crooked smile as I pass him out playing ~~x~~ usually in the diminishing sand pile behind the Science Building. This noon as I passed him, he shyly ran up to me, put his little hand in mine, and said he would like to go down to my house to play with me. I left the little fellow with the promise that I would surely invite him - and I must do it.

A small group of young refugee women are in the throes of preparing to go to Shanghai. They are fearful lest something happen to them and they want to be assured that all will be well. The process of getting permits seems to be a long one.

Evidently the fighting around Hanchowfu is terrible. There is a constant stream of aeroplanes going and coming.

There were 314 inoculations today.

Harriet! - that "crazy" bird has appeared tonight. Its wierd call haunts me! Sounds like some lonely soul searching in vain for its mate. It seems to be flying

from one end of the campus to the other searching and calling, calling and searching.

Thursday, April 28 7 a.m. 18 planes over the campus toward the northwest. 8:30 a.m. 14 more planes slowly wing their way in same direction. 1:15 p.m. 21 heavy planes to northwest. Think of the destruction and suffering which follows. Sound of large guns to northeast. Is it guerillas or practice?

Spent all morning on business letter to Dr. Wu. Am now taking risk of sending mail through local post office as no letters ~~had~~ seem to be opened thus far. This p.m. formulated a radiogram for Rebecca and took it to Embassy. They may not send it as local telegraph office is now open.

Miss Wang and other teachers have now asked all their classes how many would like to enter enquirer's classes. 235 have expressed a desire to do so. This group has been divided into 5 classes according to educational ability, and five pastors are being asked to teach them during the next five Saturday mornings. It is an unusual opportunity. Tomorrow afternoon we hope to get the five pastors together for a conference to arrange materials and make things perfectly clear.

Pastor Chow Yü-wen began the first of a series of five Thursday afternoon addresses or sermons on the meaning of the Christian way of life. About 300 were present. Fifty-nine girls expressed an interest in entering a poultry class. Looking for an English teacher.

Who should appear at the Practice School today but Mrs. Bih, matron of the old Ginling. She and her daughter evacuated last November. They evidently did not have as difficult a time as many who evacuated. They lived on a kind of island, so few soldiers could reach them and there were no bandits.

214 were inoculated today. Heard first oriole this morning. Several Japanese callers came today.

Friday, April 29 Siren sounded today - loud and long. No one seems to know ~~why~~ why. Great amount of air activity. Very frequent rumble of planes to northwest.

Spent until 2:30 getting letters and materials ready for U.S.S. Oahu,--theses, comprehensive tests, maps, diplomas, passports. It is our last chance to reach Dr. Wu before she leaves. Sent off article on "Sharing the Abundant Life in a Refugee Camp."

Last day for cholera and typhoid inoculations. 310 were given them today making something over a thousand in all. Mrs. Tsen and her assistants have organized our end of the work most efficiently. About half the campus are going around rubbing their arms.

Dr. Brown of Wuhu called this afternoon. He is on his way to Shanghai on the Oahu.

At 4 p.m. six pastors of the city were called in conference by Miss Wang and myself. Tomorrow we are starting enquirers' classes for more than two hundred who want to know more about Christianity. These six classes which meet every Saturday morning are divided according to educational ability, but by the end of the five weeks we shall divide them according to locality in the city, with the hope that when they leave the camp and go back to their homes, they will continue to study in the local churches.

Rumors are myriad in the city. One is that the clothes which are being remade by refugees under Mrs. Tsen's direction, for work relief, are to be distributed to Japanese refugees when the Central troops retake the city.

Today our office helped a group of neighbors form a petition for the release of an innocent neighbor who has been taken by soldiers.

Saturday, April 30 This a.m. at 9 o'clock, Mrs. Tsen, Mary and I started out in Bishop Hannaker's car to investigate possible places for orphans. Went to Mr. Ma's "Sincerity" Orphanage first. It is a sorry looking place but can be repaired and used again. The main building, fairly new, was thoroughly looted, but not destroyed. About sixteen good looms for cloth still there. The looms for towels unfortunately had been used for firewood. Horses had been stabled in

dining room and bed rooms. From there we went to Scissors Alley to see the municipal institutions for the poor and deformed. They reported that their industrial section outside south gate had been entirely destroyed so we did not try to go there.

Took our courage in our hands and decided we would try to get outside the city to the orphanages for the children of the Revolutionary Heroes. The new plant housing girls had been almost totally destroyed. We could not go in as it seemed to be occupied by soldiers and a goodly number of Chinese prostitutes. From there we went to the boys section. Some buildings there were destroyed, others in very bad condition. This also was occupied by soldiers so we did not try to go in.

Having time - and curiosity - we drove on into the National Park. I had heard that the beautiful trees and shrubs in front of Dr. Sun's tomb were destroyed, but I was glad to see that was not true. Here and there among the black pines there were large patches of what seemed to be dead trees - but I could not tell whether it was from fire or from blight. I was glad to see that the lovely forest trees at Spirit Valley were not injured - again I had heard they were. In fact the whole Spirit Valley section seemed uninjured although it has been entirely neglected for many months.

The beamless hall, the pagoda and the ceremonial hall all looked in tact, although I suppose they had been looted. Tang Yen-kai's ceremonial hall was not injured save for one east facing window, but the lovely porcelain urns had been ruthlessly smashed with stones. The old white marble urns in front had also been ruthlessly smashed.

H. H. Kung's house had been burned and many, many others; Madame Ma's house had a bomb hole in the roof and was in a perfect looted state - the piano having been hammered until there was little left of it, and all upholstered furniture had been torn to pieces - in an endeavor to find money, I suppose. The house was not burned. The park green house had been burned but some of the iron work

and supporting ~~salls~~ were still there. The two lovely bouganⁱvillias looked pitiful. As we came toward home down ~~the main street~~ the animal avenue we could see the remains of a few Chinese soldiers - still unburied. The bamboo and trees near the city wall had been cut for military purposes. On the whole the destruction of trees was not as great as I had feared. This is the first time I have been outside the city wall since last November - five months.

This afternoon sent Wang Szi-fu to Shanghai to be the cook-boy for Ruth and Florence. It has taken him days to make arrangements and he still does not have his ticket. He will wait in Hsia Gwan.

This evening Mary and I invited Grace Bauer, Miss Simpson, Miss Glenn and Miss Grier from the University Hospital over to a simple picnic supper at South Hill Faculty House.

The typhoid-cholera inoculations have laid many of us low. There is a much needed rain gently falling now. Good night.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

Sunday, May 1 A lovely, lovely day - after recent rain. Iris and mock orange in full bloom, roses are beginning.

Service at Drum Tower Church more normal. Number attending is increasing. Unfortunately our regular pastor and his good wife are in far away Szechnan. If only he had realized the greatness of his opportunities here I am sure he would not have left. Mr. Gale told me later in the day that there were 150 at the Central Methodist Church this morning and that he had never known such interest.

At our afternoon service there must have been almost 500 present. Pastor Bao Chung of the West Gate Presbyterian Church was the preacher. He has recently returned to Nanking. Old lady Hsia, a neighbor to the west - a person of more than 80, had come over to attend. That was an effort for her and showed real interest! Another woman who attended told Miss Lo, that her mother who is a devout Buddhist, having been a vegetarian ~~far~~ from the time she was left a widow at the age of 19 to the present time when she is more than 80, kowtows ten times each day for me so that I will be able to continue in charge of our camp and shelter the young women.

Lao Shao^o, the old gardener's daughter-in-law and son and two grand daughters have just returned to Nanking - they evacuated last November. They report the Japanese 90 li to the north of Luchowfu. He also reports all able-bodied men in the "Great Knife" Society and other similar organizations which have been organized for local self protection.

Puh, the shrub man told me today that his home had been destroyed and his family scattered. He says that everything within 80 li of the Tsin pu Railway has been completely destroyed. He is greatly worried about his young wife and child. He does not know where they are. I so often think of Mr. Burch single-handed in Luchowfu trying to keep the hospital open and functioning.

Mr. Ritchie left Nanking this morning having finished his years of service with the Chinese post office. He is tired - and discouraged, I think, and glad to leave China. Like all other old China residents, he probably will want to come back after he is rested.

There is much shooting in the distance today. It probably is practice of some kind.

Monday, May 2 Cool day and cloudy. Seems to me there have been fewer planes than usual today. Although as a matter of fact we pay little attention to numbers of planes that pass overhead.

Tsu, the servant in the power house, has wept many times today over the sad word that has come from his district, about 90 li to northwest of Chuchow. It looks that most of the buildings have been destroyed and he has definite word that his wife and child and his mother have fled. His mother-in-law was killed by the soldiers - had her head cut off, is the report. Such terrible disaster cannot be recovered from quickly.

Mr. Shimuzu called today with two men from the Embassy. The farmer has been in America five years and speaks English well. He says that some of the men whom we are petitioning to have released are soldiers or connected with the military. I find it difficult to believe this for the women have all denied it emphatically.

Spent the day on treasurer's work - paying April salaries. Must clear up the accounts this week and send report to Chengtu.

This evening at 6:15 a young woman not far from our gate was taken away by a soldier. The military police was notified and went in search of them. We have not heard whether or not she was found. I came up that road from the west only 15 minutes before the incident, I am sorry to say.

Dr. Wu must be busy tonight. Tomorrow she starts for Chengtu, going to Hongkong by boat, thence by plane to Chengtu. It must have been difficult for her to be so near Nanking and yet not able to come here.

At 5:30 went out on my bicycle. Neighbor Chow has not yet been released. Will try another method tomorrow.

From 9:30 to 10:30 this evening I've been reading. During that time I've heard 9 gun shots in the neighborhood. What is the purpose? I do not know.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

Tuesday, May 3 Uneventful day. Spent most of it on treasurer's work over in the regular treasurer's office.

After prayer circle this morning discussed how we can select the really needy cases when the camp closes. Will try to work out our procedure for the selection tomorrow morning.

Innoculations start again this morning and last for four days. A good many people will be ill I fear for instead of three doses we are taking it in two.

At 5:30 went on bicycle to the little group of houses called Wu Gie Hsiang west of Hugiawan, the cross roads west of our campus. Found four gardeners out working. They say conditions have been better the last two days. Most of the people go out to their gardens by day and back to Safety Zone by night. Two men are brave enough to remain in that district at night. They say that nothing is left in their little homes. Both soldiers and "lao beh sing" have done the looting even in the poorest homes.

My first letter came from Hankow today by air mail via Hong Kong. It had been written on April 24. Magazines also came in. The mail seems to be coming through without being censored.

Am getting impatient over the situation of the women whose husbands do not return and are not released from the Model Prison. In desperation I wrote to a reliable Chinese who has been working in the local government begging him to get in touch with the new regime. His answer is "I really do not know what to say about your suggestion to get in touch with the new government. The new government is nothing and it is hopeless to expect anything from them." If the woman you mention wishes to write to Shanghai for the release of her husband she can do so but I doubt if there is any hope."

Wednesday, May 4 Exquisite spring day, save for constant sound of passing planes,- heavy bombers, light bombers. Today's paper has articles by Chinese denying Japanese successes and by Japanese denying Chinese successes. One would like to know real facts.

Spent morning in my office trying to make my statement of accounts. Have April about finished but have not done the one for March. I realize that I am tired and my mind functions slowly.

Wrote a letter to a person in Shanghai who is in touch with one prominent Japanese asking her to try to find out if there is anything further that can be done to secure the release of civilian prisoners. Women come day after day begging so pitiously that something be done. All the petitions have seemed fruitless thus far. Why cannot something be done?

Mills and McCallum are expected back from Shanghai tonight. Trimmer and Magee are trying now to get passes. Wonder what would happen if one went without a pass. It takes an interminable time to get one that it seems hopeless to try.

Thursday, May 5 This afternoon Wang Szi-fu's wife and there/ children arrived at the Practice School having just come in from the section of the country north of Hohsien. She and the children were tanned and unkempt. The rest of her relatives, men, are still outside the city being unable to enter until they get registration blanks. She reports the city of Hohsien partly burned and the city of Chao Hsien taken. She and her children will stay over in the day school until they get a more permanent place.

Heaps of mail and packages have come from Shanghai today - just how we do not know. Plumer Mills and James McCallum probably brought some of them by train, and two British gunboats arrived also bringing some. Fruit was sent by three good friends in Shanghai but it was in a sorry condition having missed one boat. It made us sad to see the mangoes black with age and the bananas covered with mold - we have not seen either kind of fruit for six months I should think.

My October and November Atlantic have just come also an air mail letter from a friend in Japan dated July 20, where it has been resting these months I do not know.

James McCallum came up by train from Shanghai and reports that the winter wheat in the fields along the way seems about ready to harvest and that rice plants, seedlings,

look healthy and plentiful. They will be put in as soon as the wheat is harvested. It would be difficult to defeat the Chinese farmer. The terrible devastations through which he has past cannot keep him from the "good earth."

A letter from Esther in Chungking and dated April 13, says that city has not yet been bombed.

Friday, May 6 This morning from 8:30 to 10:30 tried to make my March and April accounts balance. Must get them written up and send to Chengtu. So far have not had difficulty in getting cash, thanks to the fact that people are glad to get Hongkong-Shanghai Bank checks. It is becoming increasingly necessary to use Yen in Nanking.

At 10:30 had my combination of second and third inoculation for cholera and typhoid - and that was the end of me for the day. In less than an hour had chills and then followed fever.

It made me eliminate a simplified feast at the Chung Hwa School which I was sorry about. Pastor Chan Yu-wen, the Chuchow pastor, is now living there with his family - grateful that they were able to escape safely from the country north of the Yangtze. He had invited the foreign members of our Mission and a goodly number of Chinese to a nice meal his wife had prepared. It is becoming customary for our good Chinese friends to give these thank offering meals in gratefulness for all they say we have done in behalf of their countrymen. Protests seem of no avail in fact they seem to make grateful expressions more profuse. It is a real peril to the white man lest he become proud.

Saturday, May 7 Have spent the day down at the Practice School in my room. Had it been necessary could have been up and doing, but it was raining hard all morning which gave me a good excuse for being an invalid.

The railway line between here and Shanghai has been cut for some reason - so did not get my N.C.D.N. today.

This afternoon Mary entertained the nurses from the Hospital. Had them up at South Hill Residence. It was a treat for them to get out and they have been counting

the days. The Hospital Ambulance brought them over. Shao-bing was the main refreshment - made on our own campus.

This afternoon one of our refugees who has now been working at the Hospital for six weeks came to call. She still feels badly because her house down near Fu Dz Miao was burned.

Another one of our young refugees came to say goodbye. She goes to Shanghai tomorrow - thence on the long journey to Hankow and Chungking. She has been in Miss Wang's class and was sorry to leave. With the terror of these past months will also be mingled the joys of the projects of our refugee camp.

Sunday, May 8 Such a glorious May day. Cool, fresh air and cleanness due to recent rain. Roses are lovely. Quadrangle lawn never lovelier - due to tramping of the 40,000 men who registered and to the streams of women buying rice last winter. There are no weeds there now - their roots were killed by these tramping feet.

Searle preached at Drum Tower Church. Love to God and one's neighbor are the greatest commandments, and love to one's parents but a part of a greater whole.

Dr. Mandel Lee spoke at the 3 o'clock meeting for our refugees. There were only about 200 present due partly to the fact that many are still ill from the inoculations, and many too have gone back to their homes for the day - trying it out and dreading the day when our camp will close permanently.

Mr. Gale spoke at the afternoon service in the Twinem Prayer Hall.

We're ^{dissipated} ~~disappointed~~ tonight. Went to #3 Ping Tsang Hsiang to listen to some of Dr. Rosen's good records. We did not get home until after 10:30. Think of it! Seldom do we venture out at night. For Miss Wang it was her first evening adventure since the beginning of last December.

Have been afraid I might lose my two good watch dogs. They have been ill for days and finally I secured medicine from Dr. Urlam and administered it this morning. I think they feel slightly better tonight.

There has been much aeroplane activity today.

Monday, May 10 By 8 a.m. I counted 16 planes coming back empty and there were others I could not see from my window. They must have gone northwest about 5 a.m. How our hearts ache with the sound.

Today is as glorious a day as one could wish, cool, bright, and clear. Roses are at their blooming height now and it is just the time for flower shows - but alas Nanking will have none this year. Am glad Shanghai is planning one.

Spent about four hours today discussing with individuals and committees the future of the refugee work in Nanking. It affords many knotty problems I can assure you. Certainly all who can possibly go to their homes should and all who have no homes should make every effort to start in again lest they become afraid to make a new start. They have been in refugee camp so long that the very thought of leaving brings terrible fear. All camps will be closed by the end of May - that is definitely decided. What follows that we do not know.

This morning sent two requests for permission for Harriet's return - one to the Japanese Embassy and another to a military officer. The result will probably be slow in coming. Am tempted to write one to Tokyo.

There are so many things that should be done in a day and so little pep to push things through.

As far as I know, the telephone between our gate houses and the Arts Building is the only non-military one in Nanking at present time.

The trip from Shanghai now takes twelve hours. One car is available and it is jammed. There seems to be no danger even to young women.

Since city lights and water have been functioning in the city, they seem to have been free when and where available. Now proclamations have been posted that both water and lights are to be cut off from individual houses until payment is made. We at Ginling can be indifferent for we are self-sustaining as long as our crude oil lasts.

Tuesday, May 10 Between five and six this p.m. went over to Cammie Gray's house to check up. Large troop movement toward Hsia Gwan, cavalry, infantry and provisions - a steady stream. Traffic toward the south was new aeroplanes still in crates being

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

rapidly transported in buses. The aeroplane activity today has been almost constant. It would almost seem there will be little of China left. No newspaper today from Shanghai.

Spent the whole day on business letters but did not get very far. Am so far behind that it seems hopeless to catch up.

From 6:30 to almost 8 p.m. Mary and I had the staff who eat in "400" up to South Hill Residence for strawberries and Shao bing. There was singing, too, of Chinese songs. Youth soon forgets the tragedies of life or perhaps does not comprehend them.

Wednesday, May 11 A red letter day!

Spent the morning until ten in interview with people. Lu Shuh-ying's brother came to say he goes to Chungking tomorrow via Shanghai and Hongkong. A young woman who worked in the government for ten years came to talk over her present troubles. She is another who evacuated to the country last autumn to return now to find nothing left in her home. Then came old Mr. Gung, head of the religious book store, and his story is the same. He does not even have a piece of furniture left in his house. The rest of the morning was spent on accounts. In the middle of my accounts, Lieutenant Shimuzu called and said that he had sent a telegram to Shanghai concerning Harriet. Will it avail? At least it was kind of him to call.

At 3:30 Mrs. Tsen and I went down to Dr. Rosen's for tea and thence with him and a Japanese gendarme for guard to the National Park for roses. We had taken our baskets and clippers. While there was much to make us sad, yet the roses could not but make us glad. What beauties they were - although a bit past the blooming season. We were glad Dr. Rosen loved them as much as we did otherwise he would have been annoyed at our lingering. How I would love to just stay out there for a week and take care of them. The beetles are eating their hearts away but it was hopeless for us to try to get rid of the pests. A good many lovely cedars have been removed but on the whole the park is in good condition. We could tell by the odors at places along the road that there were unburied bodies - probably Chinese soldiers in the thickets

not far away. There were markers where Japanese soldiers had fallen. We returned home by seven laden with lovely, lovely flowers.

After supper I packed a big box with peas, cabbage, lettuce and roses for the Ginling foreign family in Shanghai. Tsd, the electrician, starts at 4 tomorrow morning, it having taken him just three days to get his ticket.

And then I had the joy of arranging the roses. They are now out on the grass in the glorious moonlight with the hope that they will revive. My joy is touched with pain for the beauty of the moonlight will mean air raids for many tonight, I fear. Again there has been constant air activity today.

Thursday, May 12 Such a perfect day. All things of nature seem beautiful and good. If only these planes would not ceaselessly fly above us carrying death and destruction. Again and again groups of 14 or 18 fly toward the northwest. I suspect there are few anti-aircraft guns there in the small places like Nanhsuchow and Hofei to stop their hellish work.

Mr. Wang began this morning again on a group of women who have seen their husbands at the model prison. He is to have an interview with each to make absolutely sure their husbands have never been connected with the army. He will then guarantee to me and I will guarantee them to Lieutenant Shimuzu with the hope that he can do something toward securing their release. Inability to get anything done with the Japanese officials is maddening.

Spent afternoon on accounts until 5 p.m. when I got on my bicycle and went over to Cammie Gray's house. Have put two old people in the house with the hope that we can prevent it from being demolished. There is nothing left there now.

From our little Ginling valley, we do not know what is going on even in the city of Nanking. Today when I reached the Chungshau Street I again saw scores of army trucks carrying soldiers and military supplies moving toward Hsia Gwan.

This evening after supper I made some strawberry preserves and also canned some. Sugar is a problem in canning.

Two officers from the new city government called. I find it very difficult to refrain from giving them a good round scolding. If there were a Gandhi here to lead in a great non-cooperation movement how little headway the Japanese could make. After all is said, no one can really injure and defeat China but her own people.

Friday, May 13 Spent morning - or what was left of it in trying to work out a curriculum for J---S. middle grade work for this autumn.

Here are two typical cases that came to my office this morning -

Giang Lao Tai and daughter called. Her story -

Has son of 53 who has had T.B. for years.

He has a wife and son.

Has another son of 33 who was earning \$50 per month running a machine in a rice hulling shop. This son has a wife and four children from 3 - 10 years of age.

All nine were dependent on this one son of 33. Eight of the family evacuated north of river last fall and used up everything they had. The son of 33 was killed by the Japanese soldiers.

Then came a person telling me the story of Liu Lao Tai - a woman of almost 50 living down near San Pai Lou. She has three sons and two daughters-in-law. Four nights ago two soldiers came to her door about ten p.m., unable to push the door in they forced their way in through a window and found themselves in Liu Lao Tai's room. They demanded her daughters-in-law and when she refused and started to go for a military police, they cut two gashes in her face and one in her heart. She died from the wounds.

These two tragedies were told me today. Almost every day I hear others as heart-breaking. One cannot wonder that people ask you most pitifully, "How long will this terrible situation last? How can we bear it?"

Mr. Li and I went out between 5 and 7 this evening and accomplished several worthwhile errands. First we went to the Science Research Institute to see how the two old men were getting along. We tried to encourage the neighbors at the

back to cooperate with the old men in protecting what little is left. Thence we went to see the old mother of Dr. Hwang Meng-yü, who has evacuated to Hankow. The old mother is trying to protect three large empty foreign buildings which were formerly used as a hospital. Instead of giving her an American flag as she had hoped we said we would send her two or three reliable refugees to live in her home and help her protect the place and thus she could assist some homeless people and they can assist her.

Huli, my good, young watchdog is very ill tonight and I fear I will lose him.

Saturday, May 14 Six of our classes are in session each Saturday morning, all being led by pastors in the city. They consist of those who desire to know more about Christianity. By next Saturday we shall divide according to locality and nearness to churches. Now classes are according to educational ability. More than 250 are in these classes.

Shortly after 8 this morning, when we returned from morning prayers, Mary and I noticed that Huli, our young watchdog was much worse. He died a short time later, while we were there with him to comfort him. Mary felt as badly as I did over his death. The cause we do not know, but I think it was because he ate stuff that was thrown into the big trenches by the refugees. Gwan the servant and his little son and I buried him to the east of a privet tree. To the west lies Peterlie whom we buried last fall. We covered Huli with a clean, white cloth, and Siao Shwang-dz, the little boy, put flowers on the cloth. All day I have missed him terribly. Within less than a year I have lost three favorite dogs.

This morning I spent several hours working out staff needs for a junior senior middle school for next fall.

Tonight is full moon, but happily it is raining, so many innocent people are spared the horrors of air raids. Although the day was cloudy there were many planes going back and forth to the various battle fields.

Sunday, May 15 Although cloudy this morning there has been an almost constant

flight of heavy planes. This morning scores went to northwest. At 1 p.m. I counted 21 at one time in groups of three. I cannot bear to think of the mutilated bodies up there in the area tonight.

Papers have come in this afternoon - for three days there have been none. Conditions look bad for it looks as if they are going to cut the Lunghai R.R. west of Hsuehowfu which may mean the trapping of large numbers of Chinese troops.

The 10:30 service at Drum Tower Church was quite good. It looks as if there are more members of the church back.

Our 3 p.m. refugee service was unusually good although the numbers attending are growing less as more people go home. Dr. Handel Lee gave a very good sermon filled with illustrations.

James McCallum spoke at the 5 p.m. English service. He sounded a general warning against false pride and the feeling that we had accomplished anything because of our own ability.

Mr. Malland of the Post Office told me that it is now possible to send money orders up to almost any amount and to receive them up to \$20. Strangely enough the post office is getting along with the minimum of interference. It is quite remarkable the way back mail is turning up - even money orders.

The men are not very optimistic about the return of Joy Smith, Mrs. Gish and the others whose return has been requested.

Monday, May 16 Really cold today making a sweater necessary. Hsuehowfu must be a terrible place in which to live with its constant air raids. We are fearful lest the Chinese troops become entrapped east of Hanchow - that would be even worse than the slaughter at Nanking.

Spent the morning preparing materials to send to Shanghai. Finally sent two fairly large sized pieces in addition to a suitcase containing two coats and a dress which I sent down to have dry cleaned. There is no dry cleaning establishment in Nanking now, and even our laundryman says he is unable to purchase gasoline. Also sent a mail bag with about 15 letters and notes. Everything goes addressed to Ruth and she, poor dear, has to distribute the things.

After our prayer meeting this morning our workers discussed the time for closing our classes and finally decided to close regular work on May 21st and to have the closing exercises on Monday the 23rd. On Saturday, the 21st, the six pastors in charge of the inquirer's classes will meet the women and girls in their particular district or church locality. On the following Saturday afternoon we shall have a tea party, or six tea parties, for the inquirers when they can become acquainted with the pastor and his family.

Tuesday, May 17 Raining and cold today. Only one plane - that a very low one - this morning. Must be a welcome rest for poor soldiers and the people in cities like Hsuchowfu.

No news of outside world today. No paper from Shanghai and have seen no person from outside of campus. Magee, Trimmer, Sone start for Shanghai tomorrow morning. It has taken them weeks to get permits. Sent Harriet a letter today for Colonel Oka who is now in Tokyo. He may be able to help her secure a permit.

At 11:30 this morning had our teachers' meeting to make arrangements for final exercises for the work of this project. It is to be next Monday.

Have a new pup today whom we have christened Coalie since he is as black as coal. In Chinese he is Ko-li which is quite a euphomic name. He has good parents so I hope he will develop into a good watchdog, for that is what we need down here on the edge of the campus.

~~xxxxxx~~

Wednesday, May 18 Still cool enough for a sweater. Although cloudy planes are going overhead flying quite low. Would that we knew the true conditions of the armies around Hsuchowfu and Hfoei.

S. Shimazu called this afternoon saying that four of the nine men whose wives have seen them over at the Model prison will be released in a week's time. He insists that three of the others have been connected with the army although Mr. Wang did not find them to be when he investigated the cases - each one very carefully.

Trimmer and Magee were not able to get tickets this morning, when they went down

to the station. They can only try again tomorrow.

When out for exercise between five and six this evening, I called at one home where they said four nights ago two soldiers and a "lao beh sing" had come to their house at 1 a.m. and relieved them of more than \$30.

Have heard that Florence and Eva are trying to get back for a visit.

Thursday, May 19 A perfect day! Cool and bright and clean. All save the planes would make us rejoice. There is great activity today, as if the same planes came back again and again to reload and then start again on their mission of death and destruction. It seems that Hofei has certainly been taken and that Hsuchowfu is in imminent danger. How I hope Li Chung Reu has not left his soldiers to be trapped there as they were left in Nanking!

The problem is now facing the I.R.C. and the persons in charge of the camps of how to select out the people of real need and plan some help for them. There are many in each camp who can and should go home and start again. There are others with no place to go and nothing with which to start again. Today we gave \$5 cash relief to a widow with 5 children. She will leave her two older daughters here for the time being and take the three younger children with her. With that small sum of \$5 she will try to start a tiny business of some kind. Her son of 20 - the breadwinner - has been taken and will probably never return. Yesterday a woman with three children whose husband was killed at the time of the Japanese entry was given \$5. She, too, will try to start again.

Mrs. Tsen and I had a conference this evening and decided that by September 1st we would try to select out 100 of the neediest women and girls and do something in the way of an industrial school for them.

Pastor Chan gave his fourth Thursday afternoon talk on the Christianized Life Today, he spoke on the Christian home. Almost two hundred women were present.

Mosquitoes are bad this spring. We are now giving incense to the poorest and selling it to those who can afford to pay.

Friday, May 20 At 10:00 special committee meeting at 5 Ninghai Road to consider what is to be done with cases of most desperate need that will be left when camps close. How one longs for a real understanding of how to meet these needs wisely. Facts were given which showed that at one time there were from 65-70,000 in our 25 camps, but that now the number is down to about 7,000 in six camps. Of this number roughly about 1700 will be problems.

Mary T wants very much to get to Showchow to help Mabel Jones out, but how to get there is the problem. She probably could not get through from this direction, and she probably could not get there in time if she went via Hongkong and Hankow.

No definite news about Hsuehowfu. Most people are very anxious. Will that large group of soldiers be sacrificed as at Nanking?

Received a Quaker Calendar and a very good picture of Mrs. Thurston today. Calendars are scarce in Nanking this year.

Saturday
May 21

7 a.m. It is a glorious spring day and because it is, many today will suffer cruelly. Already I have watched first a group of 14 heavy planes in formation of twos wend their heavy way to the northwest and just now a group of nine more. Would that there were some power to snatch them down from the sky, let their bombs sink in the Yangtze, and open the minds of the men who are manning the planes!

From 9 to 11:30 this morning six classes of our refugees were taught the "Fundamentals of Christianity" by six pastors of the city. At 11:30 all the members met up in the large chapel while Miss Wang divided them according to proximity to churches. I suspect there were 150 present but did not count.

Between five and six Mary and I walked straight west from Ginling to the city wall. We estimated that beyond the road to the west, not more than 10% of the gardens were under cultivation. In gardens near the city wall we saw a total of six men at work. Seems strange to see Chinese gardens, mere weeds for they usually are so clean. One man said that it was very difficult to work because

soldiers if they passed saw anything they wanted they would not only make you dig it for them but also carry it. We saw but three women in that district, two were gleaners, and one said she merely came out to her home for a few hours and intended to return to the Safety Zone at once. All the men said that women could not live in that district.

Our hearts are sad because of Hsuchowfu. You in New York probably have more accurate news than we do. I am so fearful that the same condition exists there as existed here during the first ten days after the entry. If so, God pity the people!!

Sunday, May 22 Lovely cool weather.

Seems to be less air activity. Probably less need for it since fall of Hschowfu. No accurate news yet from there.

Meeting at 3 p.m. excellent. Fine singing. Special song by four teachers. Pastor Pao made a fine talk on first three Beatitudes. Women seemed deeply interested. About 250 present - a goodly number being our neighbors. One woman came whom I have invited for years - but never been here before.

After English service, Dr. Rosen took Mrs. Tsen and me over to the Dr. Lo Gia-lwen home. What a deserted section of the city it is - save for the soldiers. That whole section is in the military area. Every house has been looted bare by the military - a wholesale looting under military approval and usually with military buses. In one of the houses next to the Lo home a German military adviser had lived. In spite of German Embassy proclamation on his door his house had been looted clean. One of his faithful servants had also been killed.

Had supper at #3 Ping Tsang Hsiang and afterwards we had a meeting trying to think through an educational policy for the autumn. Shall we try to open regular schools this autumn? Primary Schools? Union junior-senior middle schools? Or shall we put our effort upon people's education and direct evangelistic work?

Tuition in any schools that we open will have to be very low. McCallum is going to Shanghai and we are asking him to get in touch with mission representatives there to find out what they are thinking.

Monday, May 23 From 9 - 11:30 were held the closing exercises of "Third Camp Project." Three hundred fifty three pupils were present. Each of 33 classes gave some demonstration of what they had learned. Without grades, examinations or diplomas there has been much learning and much genuine interest. There were many songs, the classes in Chinese changed selections of the classics, some told stories, and there were many memorized scripture passages. A little girl of about nine told a story beautifully - she had been ill and not able to practice but came anyway. The class in poultry had prepared a dialogue giving some of the important facts they had learned. I can well imagine that when these women are old they will tell their grand children about the days when they were refugees at Ginling.

Classes continue this week and on Saturday there will be a tea party for those who want to continue to study at some local church.

Neighborhood calling from five to six revealed conditions somewhat better to the west of us - probably because most of the troops have been sent to the north. When calling at the munnery learned that the old nun had not left her temple during all those bitter days. She said the soldiers came more than a hundred times, took all of her bedding, cooking vessels and kitchen knives and even a little idol, but did not molest them personally. Saw two young women who are now living in that district - the rest are still in the old Safety Zone.

Tuesday, May 24 9:30 to 12. Meeting of special committee with camp heads at 5 Nanghai Road. Another attempt to find the irreducible minimum that must be helped to start again. 7083 still remaining in the six camps. Of that number we hope that not more than 1000 will have to be helped. It is definitely stated that rice kitchens will be closed on May 31. Ginling now has

Letter from Joy Smith which sounds more hopeful. They think they may get here this week.

Thursday, May 26 This morning an old man of 70 called with his eldest grandson, a lad of nine. Old man has a blind daughter-in-law of 30 and three small grandchildren. His son of 33, who was a tailor earning about \$16 per month, was taken on December 13 and has never been heard from. The old man came for help. How can a person help such a family wisely? Three Japanese civilians came at about the same time and said they were connected with the military police and were anxious to help cases we were unable to assist, and suggested we send them over. After they left, I decided that they could not hurt the old man and so sent him over. He will report what they are able to do for him.

From 4 - 5:30 the special committee of the I.R.C. met at 5 Ninghai to discuss what should be done to help the most needy cases, granting there are about 1000 left in the 6 camps. It is a very difficult problem and we still could not decide. Have another meeting on Monday at 9 a.m.

This evening at 7 we had a dress rehearsal for our closing entertainment. Gave out special tickets to our old and very young refugees who are not in classes. About 500 or 600 attended. The program consists of songs and stories and a play called "Youth and the Church."

Would that I knew the facts about Hsuchowfu. We hear such conflicting reports.

Tomorrow morning a special train for refugees goes to Shanghai. Six hundred had signed up in the various camps but word did not come until about 3 p.m. so it will be very difficult to notify all the 600. A truck calls at our gate at 4 a.m.

The I.R.C. is repairing Ninghai Road. This is partly to give work relief to poor men and also to leave a fitting memorial of the work of the committee.

Friday, May 27 Raining this morning which brings a respite from the almost constant roar of the bombing planes.

Searle and Lewis are working hard, together with a large group of investigators, on some very necessary economic surveys in the city and adjoining rural districts.

The headquarters for the I.R.C. will be moved from 5 Ninghai to Dr. William's old residence at the University and the former is to be converted into a first class hotel. The manager will be a German - named Hempel, I believe.

Tonight we gave our closing program. An audience of about 600 was present, including a number of guests. The pageant "Youth and the Church" was quite well done and was very beautiful. The colored lights, the footlights on the flowers and the costumes made very lovely pictures. Am sure that our young refugees will not forget their refugee days. They will be lonely when they leave.

Received a letter from Kuikiang today with the date of May 18. It was sent by ordinary mail - how, I do not know. The Chinese post office has certainly been a most faithful servant during these days of interrupted communications.

Saturday, May 28 A busy, scattered, tiring day with complete exhaustion by bedtime.

Morning spent in organizing work on the booklets which we had hoped to give out this afternoon. For those two hundred and more who have shown a real interest in continuing their contact with the churches of the city and who have been in one of the six classes for enquirers taught every Saturday morning by six pastors of the city, we thought it would be very much worthwhile to give them a copy of the hymns and scripture passages which they have learned. We therefore decided to mimeograph this material although we had many handicaps to work against - lack of paper, lack of covers, etc. This morning in our dining room you would have seen one table where covers were being folded, another where mimeographed sheets were being folded and still another where the name of the camp was being written on the outer cover. Still we did not finish.

Also during the morning I gave out \$6 as capital to each of three very poor women one or more of whose sons had been taken and who now have no support. During the past few days since my first interview with them they have been planning with remaining members of their families how they would make a living. One is planning to sell fans, soap, and candles; another with her daughter will open a little

laundry. They were most grateful for the help and promised faithfully they would keep the fund as capital. The small amount I have for this purpose came from a group of in America through Miss Simpson. 286

This afternoon at 2:30 the more than 200 enquirers met first in the chapel, and then with a goodly number of workers from each of four churches went to four different parts of the campus for four different meetings and tea parties. About 30 with some ten workers from the Episcopal Church met in the "400" living room; 54 with nine M. E. workers met in the North Studio; 73 and about 11 elders and workers from the Presbyterian Church met in the South Studio; 53 and four workers from the Disciples Church met in the Practice School Dining Room. Short programs of singing, introductions and talks were held in each group. Later each group had a simple inexpensive tea party. Our work in this way we hope will be conserved by the churches and the churches will become centers of refuge and comfort and teaching as our big camp closes.

Sunday, May 29 The fighting to the northwest of us must be very severe. Aeroplanes activity began at dawn and by 8 a.m. the empty bombers were already returning to their base to be replenished. I can't tell you the sinking feeling they give me as they fly in formation across the sky, not fear for myself but pity for the suffering people.

Pastor Chew[?] conducted a good service at the Drum Tower Church this morning. Perhaps 80 were present. He has enthusiasm and seems very happy to be at work. Does much calling in the homes. Not many of the regular congregation are back. Some are drifting in.

About 10:00 this morning one of our former refugees called with her little son of six who looked quite ill. She wanted to take him to the hospital but has no funds. She was left with six little children when her husband was taken away in December. Naturally she does not know how she is going to get along if her husband does not return - and he will not return.

They say farmers are coming in from the Luchowfu district - men and women having left their homes and fields before the advancing army. Panic has broken out

and whole villages have fled. I will check on this story later. It sounds plausible, however.

Before 8 o'clock this morning Mr. Chen checked on our camp population. It now stands at only 923.

500 Dormitory	139	Central Building	212
700	119	Recitation Hall	260
600	78	Science Hall	115

The rice kitchen closes Tuesday night, May 31. Mr. Chen thinks of this number 174 live in dangerous districts from the standpoint of soldiers and 141 have absolutely no means of livelihood.

This afternoon at 3 we had our last Sunday service and next Sunday we hope many of our refugees will find their way to the local churches. It was a splendid service with more than 200 present. Those of you who know the usual church audience would be surprised at the singing. Today the audience repeated the Beatitudes. Mary, Rachel Wang, Mr. Chen and Mr. Li sang and did it well.

Today the things came ~~from~~ ¹⁹³⁷ for Mrs. Thurston's/Christmas party. We shall try to have it some time this week - in fact we shall have two - one for servants and one for staff.

Colonel Shimizu called in company with two officers and one soldier. He thinks it is very hot now, but little does he know what is in store for him. I'm counting on the July and August heat and mosquitoes to drive the Imperial Army back to the Sun Rise Kingdom. I hope it is beastly hot this summer - like 1926.

Monday, May 30 Our refugee family is growing smaller. About 200 went today. Seemed almost like the closing days of college, excepting there were no carriages or cars - only rickshas. Saw one husky girl with a carrying pole toting her own bedding. There is a fine spirit among them and many come to thank you for the six months of shelter and safety.

From 8:30 to 10 this morning, Miss Wang and four other women teachers distributed the booklets we had mimeographed for those who are really interested. More than 200 were called for.

From 9 - 12 a.m. was in a special committee meeting at I.R.C. headquarters. It was decided to put the destitute widows over 30 at Da Fang Hsiang, and at Ginling the women and girls under 30 who are destitute or live in dangerous sections of the city and cannot afford to make other arrangements. Some teaching program will be carried on for this younger group but our vocational project will not begin until about September 1st.

This afternoon at 3 p.m. at the South Hill faculty residence we had a "thank you" party for the members of the administrative, teaching and hygiene staff of our camp. Think of it, we had ice cream. The ice came from outside the Tung Dzi Gate. A man, who formerly made ice cream, came over and made this for us. He says he has been looted of everything. After the party we had a group picture taken.

Conditions look bad. It seems that Kaifeng has been taken and the Japanese troops are pushing on to Hankow. There probably is great fear in Hankow now and the poor refugees who have crowded in there are now pushing toward the west. It seems almost more than people can bear.

Mills had a telegram Saturday that his coworkers in Shanghai have been refused permission to come to Nanking.

Tuesday, May 31 All morning refugees continued to leave many rickshas on our campus roads. By this evening all remaining ones are in Central Building and tomorrow morning Arts Building is to be cleaned. Thursday Science Building will be cleaned. Friday refugees will move back into Arts and Science and Central Building will be cleaned. Time will not permit a thorough cleaning but it will be better than nothing.

Confidential Dr. Ma from the University faculty called this afternoon. He is convinced that there must be strong leaders in the conquered territory to save the Chinese for China. He has four points in his program, self-protection, self-support, self-education and self-government. I would add a fifth, namely, self-sacrifice.

This morning at 11 Mary and I went down to our South Gate Church to see that things are put in readiness for Thursday when we expect to spend the day there calling

on our refugees and getting them together in the afternoon. We went down Taiping Road. It is a sickening sight. It seemed to us that more than 80% of the stores had been burned- and all systematically looted by the Imperial Army. I hardly see how they could have done a more perfect piece of work of wilful and ~~more~~ unnecessary destruction. There are a goodly number of Japanese stores opening on that street and many soldiers.

This evening at 6 Mrs. Tsen entertained the staff who have been eating in "400" to a picnic supper on the verandah of South Hill Residence. At 8 p.m. Mary entered the same group at a party with games. For the sake of youth we must keep life normal, but it is difficult for me to laugh and make merry when I continually think of the battlefields and the cities that were bombed today.

Today we made our first plans for our "Peoples Summer School."

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

Wednesday, June 1 Arts Building being cleaned today. First they are sweeping walls and cleaning windows. Floors will come next, with a good cleaning with soap and water and disinfectant. The walls are pretty bad and how to clean them we do not know. Must experiment.

Djang Szi-fu, the cook, came back today. Poor fellow looks tired and worn and underfed. Says that last fall he went back to his land north east of Luchawfu. He put in his wheat crop but left recently without harvesting it. His rice has not been transplanted either. One cannot blame the country people for evacuating in terror when they hear that the army of the enemy is approaching. Says farmers have a few belongings packed and a carrying pole ready to evacuate at a moment's notice - but stay as long as they can to work in the fields.

At 3 p.m. today about 450 men gathered in our chapel at a meeting arranged by the International Relief Committee of Nanking. The main purpose was to give out certificates to all who have helped in the work of the committees both at headquarters and in the 26 camps. These certificates will be an evidence that those who have stayed behind have not been traitors to their country. There were speeches and tea and distribution of certificates as well as group pictures, and there was a band! Two Japanese, Mr. Takatama and Mr. Konno called during the exercises but they heard nothing that would make them suspicious.

Thursday, June 2 Cool, clear day.

A goodly amount of aeroplane activity. At 9 a.m. Mary, Miss Lo and I went to the Christian Church at South Gate. Joined there by Pastor Chan, his wife and Mrs. Wang. Divided into three teams and went calling in three directions on Ginling and the University refugees who have returned to that district. The welcome and words of appreciation were almost more than I could bear. Off of the main streets the burning had not been so severe, although almost every house had

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

been looted by the Japanese military. If the owners had been brave enough to return to their homes in January, the looting by the common people and lawless had been prevented.

By 2:30 a very good audience of about 170 had filled the small church and there followed an excellent meeting. The hearty singing and the reciting of the 121st Psalm made us know that a goodly number of our Ginling refugees were in the audience. After the service we asked the University and our refugees into a guest hall where we took the roll, had tea and some speeches of welcome. There were 64 present at this meeting, most of them being our girls. Again the Ginling family spirit was evident. We felt we belonged to one big family. Naturally the girls would prefer to live back on the college campus where they have no fear. As far as I could tell, although there were soldiers on the main streets yet they do not go into many homes, but there is always the fear that they may and there are memories.

During my absence word had come that if women whose husbands are in the Model Prison would go to a certain place tomorrow morning, they would be taken over to the prison to identify their husbands and thus secure their release. If men are released tomorrow it will be the culmination of petitions which were first presented in January. Five long months these women have waited and during that time have used unnumbered forms of petitions without success.

Radiogram reached the American Embassy today that ten Americans are coming tomorrow from Shanghai and ten a few days later. If this is true it also represents about five months of unremitting petitioning from both Shanghai and Nanking. Exhaustion follows such a tedious process as well as utter disgust and a sense of helplessness of the civil authorities. Harriet may be in the first ten - but I do not know.

Friday, June 3 In more than an hour this morning Mrs. Tsen and I put the finishing touches on three bed rooms in S.H.R. hoping that Harriet, Eva and Florence may be in tonight.

The girl of 21 whose father, uncle and brother were all taken by Japanese Soldiers came over to see me again ~~this morning~~. With her three younger brothers she is moving back to the rented rooms where the family lived last fall. I gave her \$5.00 out of a fund I have had given me and she is planning to use it as capital from which to make a living. She is brave to try it but it is clear to her that her younger brothers cannot be separated from her.

We hear that 50 men were actually released today from the Model Prison. Hope some of them came over to report on conditions there.

To tiffin this noon at Miss Simpson's.

At five two nurses from the hospital came over on their bicycles and together with Mary we went out riding on the roads west of us. At Ginling szc. Temple we went in to see conditions there. The priest let us inn at a side door -- the front one is barred. Two hundred civilians were killed in the temple grounds during those first days including two monks. The small piece of gold on the head of one of the idols was robbed by a "lao beh sing" and most of the furniture was taken by others.

It is now 10:30 p.m. and our Shanghai friends have not come yet. It is doubtful if they can get in the city gate at this time of night. We went down to out front gate and left word for the gateman to escort them up the hill if they came in during the night.

Saturday, June 4 Spent morning on accounts expecially balancing relief funds received from I. R. C. We were given \$200 for cash relief by I. R. C. Have now used \$210. In each case have tried to give it to neediest women with children with no support because husbands were killed or taken.

We have now about 500 women in our camp -- having received some during last two days from University and B. T. T. S. Will begin to plan class work and work relief in a few days, after our camp settles down. All will be living in Recitation Hall and Central Building both of which have been cleaned.

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

I purposely did not go over to the reception or welcome party for refugees being held by the Presbyterian Church group. Now that Miss Hyde and Miss Drummond are back I can and should drop out of that picture.

A refreshing rain came this afternoon and tonight the air is cool and delightful. A wrap is needed.

What a feast of fellowship we had this evening over at Dr. Trimmer's, where Grace Bauer and her household entertained the foreign community. There were six tables -- 26 people in all -- who partook of the good dinner. Three were there from the German Embassy, four from the American and one from the British in addition to the Missionary Community Mrs. Forster, Miss Sims and McCallum who came in on the evening train arrived in time to join us. John Magee is back looking much refreshed. Has a new hat of which he is very proud. Dr. Trimmer is also back ^{but} ~~back~~ speaks in a whisper - having lost his voice on the 12 hour train ride. Mr. Molland said the evening's gathering reminded him of the old Nanking Association of twenty-five years ago.

Harriet and Mrs. Gish arrived tonight but since they were not invited to the party Mrs. Tsen took care of them. When Mary and I returned at 10 p.m. we went up the hill to see if they were still up but all was dark. They got up at 3 a.m. Missionaries are considered harmless and are now being permitted back but not so the business man. British merchant vessels are also taboo on the river for the present. After weeks of effort Cola, the young white Russian has secured a permit to go to Shanghai.

Sunday, June 5 Harriet has really arrived and was out early seeing people and places. To her the campus looks wonderful and there are no mars.

At 9:30, Smythe, McCallum, Mrs. Gish and I went down to our South Gate Church. We took Mrs. Gish down Tai Ping Road and it truly is a pitiful sight although now much better since many civilians have returned. Fully 90% of the stores were

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

burned on that street. In many places people are building little stores out of the ruins of the old ones. There were a good many young people out on the streets; and our refugees with whom I talked said that all had gone well with them.

No service today at Ginling. Instead we are trying to direct people to the regular churches. Mary went to the new Episcopal Church which has started on Peiping Road in the Sino-British Cultural Association Building. Harriet went to Drum Tower and I to South Gate.

The English service at 5 p.m. was swelled by the new comers, and how grateful they were to get back. John Magee took the service it being Sunday.

Many soldiers in the city—just why we do not yet know.

Learned that Ho Ying Ching's house which was first thoroughly looted by the Japanese has now been almost completely demolished by the Chinese civilians. They say the same process is going on with residences out at the National Park.

The city has largely existed on the selling and reselling of loot since January. I have not bought one penny's worth, but there are those who think it is all right to buy since that is the only means of livelihood for many or rather most.

Monday, June 6 Raining this a.m. Cloudy and cold all day. Welcome absence of planes. Perhaps that is why the day seems so restful and peaceful.

Again doing some planning. First of the three months Ginling College project that is to close the end of August. During these three months we shall have about 500 - 600 women and girls under 30 - those who have no homes to which to return and many of whom have no families. Registration is still going on.

This afternoon Mr. Wang, Mr. Li, Mr. Swen, Mrs. Tsen and I went down to the Refugee Camp at Da Fang Hsiang and from there we selected about 80 who were to be transferred at once to our campus. These young women had been sent over from the U. of N. Middle School which had been closed today. Many of them were alone in the world -- their fathers have been killed and mothers dead or separated from them. (We are afraid the Japanese, through the city government, want to take over the

the Da Fang Hsiang Camp, for what purpose we do not quite know.) Our camp is closed but in place of it there is an educational project.

This evening Mr. Yang -- an employee of the Branch Bank of Shanghai which was in Nanking called. He is the first of the released prisoners whom I have seen. Thirty were released two days ago. He reported that there were only 64 civilians in the prison, the rest being soldiers. Civilians are not made to go out to work, since there is fear that they will escape. In the beginning months of the prison many died from cold or hunger, but conditions are better now. At present each man is given a small quantity of rice each which he cooks for himself. A little oil and vegetable are given occasionally. The thirty-four civilians who were not released are mainly from other cities. Mr. Yang will try to get the names and addresses of their people so that word can be sent to them and an effort can be made to secure their release by identifying them. He reported that prisoners are now being brought down from Hsuchowfu, Kuchan, Nanhsuchan and other places.

Tuesday, June 7 It has rained hard most of the day. No aeroplanes have been heard. However, it has been one of the saddest days we have had for papers indicate that the Japanese army is pushing fast toward Hankow and that their boats are moving up river. When will the end come and what will it? Ultimately China cannot be conquered, but must there be intense suffering for years? If only there were no puppets! If only all had the spirit of the unconquerable!

Mrs. Chen Ming - I came over this morning. She feels that they have had some miraculous escapes due to prayer. They evacuated last fall up to Hoksien. Mrs Chen will help at the University again - or rather in the same rural work connected with the I. R. C. Also this morning Pastor Chow came over. His son a young University student simply feels he cannot remain in this part of China and yet there is no way for him to go west because of lack of funds. His father is much worried about the young lad. I'd like to talk to him. My heart aches for young China.

Three committee meetings today, one in which we planned the curriculum and staff for the next three months; one in which our executive committee tried to think through the care and repair of buildings and the servant problems that have arisen recently due to having so many young women around. The third meeting was to consider rules and regulations for the coming three months. We now have about 585 in camp all of whom desire to study. We need a good nurse badly - one who can look after the health on the campus as well as one interested in teaching child care and home hygiene.

As I close this day's work the rain is coming down in torrents.

This evening I finished writing a report for Miss Simpson of which I'm attaching a copy. She gave me \$50.00 from some women in America to be used especially for children. You will see from this report the kind of cases that we meet - everyday.

Two days ago I did something for which I have suffered much remorse since. An old country woman came to see if I could help her find her two sons who were taken at the time of registration of "good citizens", when she asked me if I had heard of any men coming back who had been taken at that time, I told her I had not and that I much feared they never would. Her heart was broken over those words, and I might have withheld them!

Wednesday, June 8 Still raining, therefore no aeroplanes. Ponds are rapidly filling, mosquitoes terrible.

Spent part of morning working out statement to be sent to American Embassy. Because Resen says he is getting nothing after repeated requests, I have been negligent about handing ours in.

From 1:30 to 2:30 Mr. Chen, Mrs. Tsen, and I spent in holding court for three of our college servants. It has been difficult to hold them up to standard, because everything has been so irregular. Gambling has been a temptation

AN INVESTMENT.

Through a friend in China, a group of American women interested especially in helping a group of children in China turned over to the Ginling Refugee Camp for Women and Children a sum of fifty dollars Chinese currency. Ten different women were helped, after investigating some of the most pressing needs. A brief story of the investment follows.

Case 1. A woman whose married name is Chen and whose maiden name was Li. She is 60 years of age and her husband is 62. On December 16 her three sons were taken by the victorious army and have not been heard from since. The eldest son was 35, is married and leaves a wife and four children. He was a seller of fish. Her second son was 29. He leaves a wife who is expecting a little child very soon. He was a maker of dumplings. Her third son was 17 and unmarried. He sold papers for a living. This woman was given \$6.00 with which to start up a small business. She now sells a kind of doughnut which Chinese people eat for breakfast. This will enable her to increase her business and her income.

Case 2. Hwang Yun-chow. Aged 70. His wife is dead. He and his son were tailors. His son, aged 32, was taken on December 13 and has not been heard from since. He has a daughter-in-law of 30 who is blind, and he also has three little grand children, the eldest aged 9 and the youngest aged 3. By giving the old man \$6.00 he thought that he would be able to start a small business and thus make a living for his family.

Case 3. Li Yung-shi. This woman is 35 years of age. Her husband who was an umbrella maker was taken on December 15 and has not been heard from since. She is left with two little girls, one aged 14 and the other aged 5. She is now living at the home of some neighbors who feel sorry for her. Her home was burned by the Chinese troops for military purposes and she has nothing left, not even chopsticks. Her bedding was taken by Japanese soldiers when they entered the city. She was given \$6.00 with which she expects to start a small business in which she will sell candles, soap, etc. and try to make a living for her children.

Case 4. Yang Tao-she. This woman is 43 and her husband is 47. On December 16, two of her sons were taken, the one who worked in a pawn shop who was 25 years old and another aged 18 who had just graduated from a primary school, having been given this education at great sacrifice on the part of the parents. When asked if she implored the soldiers when they took her two sons she said that she was afraid to do so for the soldiers were very fierce. This woman also has an old mother of 80 living with her and a little daughter of 10. She was given \$6.00 with which she and her husband hope to start a little curio shop again.

Case 5. Wang Hu-shi. This woman is 52 years old and her husband is 60. Two sons were taken on December 16. The eldest who was 20 years old had a small electric shop, and the second son was 17 years of age and worked in his brother's shop. She was given \$6.00 to help her start up a laundry.

Case 6. Shen Tsien-shi. A woman of 29 with three little children, 6, 4, and 1 year respectively. Her husband left the city during the troubles and she had not been able to find him. She was given \$5.00 to help her start a small business with the hope that she can make enough for the three children.

Case 7. Liu Ying-shi. Woman of 49. Her husband, aged 61 was taken on December 13 and has never been heard from since. At the time he was hunting for one of the daughters. She has a married daughter of 29 whose husband is dead. Three daughters aged, 17, 14, and 9 respectively. Also a little son of 12. There is

a son of 21 who has gone to the west. We gave her \$6.00 with which she will buy materials for the making of shoes - an industry which the three daughters will carry on in the home. She herself will go out to do washing for others.

Case 8. Wang Siu-shing. A young girl of 21. Her mother died last autumn of fright during the air raids. On December 16, her father, a man of 43, her uncle, a man of 31, and a young brother of 19 were all taken by the Japanese soldiers and have not been heard from since. They have probably been killed. This girl is left with three younger brothers, one a boy of 16 who is not normal in intellect, another of 13 and a little brother of 6. We gave her \$5.00 with which she will try to start some kind of business in order to earn enough money for the four of them. They have gone back to the home of a friend of her father and mother, but these people are also poor and cannot help them.

Case 9. Ma Wu-shi. A refugee from Shanghai who has two little children, one of 7 and one of 2. She was separated from her husband during the evacuations last fall and does not know where he is. She was given \$2.00 to help her temporarily. She is still in a camp and is getting free rice.

Case 10. Djou Liang-shi. A woman of 35 who has three little children. Her husband was taken to work for the Chinese army last fall and she does not know whether he is living or dead. She is still in a refugee camp and the sum of \$2.00 was given to her for food for her little children.

Written June 7, 1938

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

to them, and also the fact that there were so many many women around.

At 3 p.m. we had our first preaching service for our new group of refugees. About 200 were present. Pastor Yang gave a very thoughtful talk which he had carefully prepared. His subject was "God's Love for Us."

This afternoon Ko Ishii and Koh Chiba of the Department of Foreign Affairs in Tokyo called. They said they wanted to see conditions for themselves. However, they did not ask any questions that would give them a clear understanding of conditions. If one could only sit down with such men and have an opportunity to explain to them that wholesale slaughter of civilian men and boys, that city-wide looting and burning of shops and homes, and the wide spread raping of women - perhaps then they would realize what war means and how its aftermath can only be deep and undying hatred and revenge.

This evening we waited until 9 p.m. for Eva and Florence but they did not come. It is no easy thing to meet the train because a pass must be secured in order to get out of the city gate.

Thursday, June 9. Cool but no rain today. Planes beginning their activity again after several days of quiet.

Today our camp has 650 and more are wanting to come back. It disturbs us for we feel that some of the girls who are wanting to come could remain in their homes. Naturally they feel less afraid here -- but our summer camp is only for those who have absolutely no other place to go. Have made a budget for the summer which we hope the International Relief Com will grant.

This afternoon late, Joy Smith came over for a visit. Told of the calling they did this morning in the homes of University and Ginling College refugees who are now living in the vicinity of the Central Methodist Church and of the large and enthusiastic meeting they had this afternoon. They have started three daily vacation Bible Schools and will have more than they want in attendance. Mary and Miss Lo went down to the South Gate Church where they helped in the meeting

there. Tonight Miss Gish and Miss Brethoist are living down there. May all go well.

Tonight Florence and Eva and Claude arrived from Shanghai, getting to the campus before 8 o'clock. Needless to say, they were full of questions and eagerness. We are putting them at South Hill Faculty House with Harriet but all three will eat Chinese food down in "400". Eating Chinese food solves a multitude of problems, for it is impossible to get foreign groceries on the street now excepting in Japanese shops.

Things begin to look more gloomy. The Japanese army is reported to be within 5 miles of Chengchow; radio news today reports terrible bombing at Canton; incoming packages from the American gunboat was examined today, an action being protested by Allison at the Embassy. Tonight is moonlight which probably means raids on the cities in the west. What does the future hold and what will be the harvest of this wide spread sowing of hate and fear?

A farewell reception is being held over at the University Hospital tonight for John Magee who leaves for furlough on Monday.

Friday, June 10. Weather clearing consequently planes becoming active. The day has been far too busy and hectic and filled with problems. We have far more people coming to beg for entrance than we want. Naturally many want to come because they feel safer here -- but we must limit our camp to those who cannot possibly make other arrangements -- to those who are poor.

Spent several hours this morning planning opening exercises for our summer class work with Miss Wang. It takes time to get such work started and it would not be possible for us to do all we do without Miss Rachel Wang.

A young man who was released from Model Prison came over to thank us this morning. He too says that about 3000 were sent to Shanghai. Will see if we can get in touch with the group.

Led meeting at 3 p.m. at Drum Tower Church. Would that my Chinese were more adequate! Perhaps 80 were at the meeting.

NANKING MISSIONARY CONFERENCE. June 1938

Devotional- Rev. F. C. Gale

RELIEF WORK 5-6 P.M.

The Relief Problem- Dr. Lewis Smythe
The Red Cross Rev. John Magee
University Hospital-Dr. C. S. Trimmer

EDUCATIONAL WORK 6-7 P.M.

Present Opportunities and Problems of Primary and Secondary Education.
Miss Minnie Vautrin
Union Institutions. (University, Ginling, B.T.T.S. Seminary)
Discussion.

SUPPER 7 P.M.

EVANGELISTIC WORK

Presentation - Plumer Mills
Discussion.

General Discussion. 8:30 - 9:30

Consideration of questions arising out of reports and discussions
and chance for additional questions.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

At 5 p.m. about 30 foreigners met at 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang. Reports and discussions preceded and followed the supper. The program was --

The Relief Problem - Lewis Smythe
 The Red Cross - John Magee
 The Univ. Hospital - Dr. Trimmer
 Educational Work - Minnie Vautrin
 Evangelistic Work - Plumer Mills

It seems clear that one of our biggest relief problems will face us next year -- being less acute if there is a good rice crop.

As to schools -- individual Missions will go ahead with primary schools and Ginling will try to start the Practice school for both Junior and Senior girls.

Saturday, June 11. Still raining today. No planes. Shooting in the night both to south to south of city and down on Canton Road.

From 9-10:30 opening exercises of our summer work. Chapel and balcony filled, about 650 present. Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Chen, and I on platform. Program --

Opening Hymn - He Leadeth Me
 Scripture - Ephesians 4:8-9 Mrs. Tsen
 Prayer - Mr. Chen
 Hymn - Rock of Ages
 Announcements:
 For the business department - Mr. Chen
 For sanitation - Miss Whitimer
 Concerning classes - Miss Wang
 Concerning school assemblies -
 Concerning Sunday & Wednesday, 3 p.m. Religious meetings
 Concerning Saturday - 10 a.m. Lecture
 Closing Hymn - Thy Kingdom Come
 Lord's Prayer
 Recessional - Music only - Lead on Oh King Eternal

Following the opening exercises there was a Teachers' meeting at which time classes were announced. Cannot yet tell you the number of teachers and classes but we have secured quite a large staff from the highways and byways. Our students range from illiterates to senior middle graduates -- truly a people's school. Miss Wang is a good organizer and manager - putting the schedule into shape easily and well. A University graduate - a Mr. Wu, is going to teach history. He has been through terrific days as a refugee in the country. Securing

teaching materials is our difficult task for there are no book stores in the city - all having been completely burned - and there are no normal libraries.

This evening at 6 o'clock, Mary, Mrs. Tsen, and I as hostesses had a farewell party for Dr. Rosen and John Magee and a welcome party for the recent arrivals - Mrs. Gish, Marie Brethoist, Joy Smith, Jane Hyde, Ellen Drummond, and Harriet. We were also glad to include Eva, Florence and Claude Thomson. I fear we are too prone to talk about recent atrocities - they are so uppermost in our minds - the killing of civilians, the raping of women, the wholesale approved looting. Japan does not seem yet willing to admit that these things were done by her soldiers. There must have been some mistake.

Am so overburdened with things to be done that I seem to accomplish little. There are so many problems that are not clear.

Sunday, June 12 Cloudy with occasional raining. Consequently few planes. Cool again. These continuous rains probably will mean floods this summer.

A woman came to see me this morning whose story gives a vivid silhouette of the past 8 months. She was our refugee who was sent to the Da Fang Hsiang Camp because she is more than 30 years old. Here is her story --

Name - Wu Tsieu-shi Aged 37

Son of 21 and husband taken in December 16 and have not been heard of since. Daughter of 18 was hastily sent to her mother-in-law's home, last September, and there married. Has not been heard from since as the family probably evacuated to get away from the bombings.

Mother-in-law died of a broken heart in January because son and grandson did not return. 4 year old daughter died of measles in our camp last winter.

This woman is left with three boys of 13, 7, and 2 respectively and she has absolutely no support.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

She is the kind I hope we can take in in the autumn. Will try to put her son of 13 out as an apprentice.

St. Shimuzu called this afternoon to see if Ruth is a regular member of our staff. She has evidently applied for admission to return and they are checking her statement.

Eva preached at 5 p.m. service and did it exceedingly well. Her subject was The Church. It was great to hear her again. Reports came to us after the service that there was a large attendance in most of the city churches - and very enthusiastic singing - the leaven from the camps.

We started our 3 p.m. service here with more than 200 present. Clergyman Chiang preached.

John Magee has secured his pass and goes off tomorrow. How he will ever get packed I do not know. He expected to go about Thursday.

Much lawlessness in the city and much robbing. Noticed that General Ho Ying-ching's house has almost completely disappeared - being taken off piece by piece by the "Lao Beh Sin."

Miss Lo went back to her little home on Saturday morning. It was reported that soldiers have not been going to her house in recent months. To her consternation two went there about 10 the morning she arrived. One went into her room and closed the door, but evidently decided he would not molest her. Offered her a cigarette instead. She is very timid and naturally was much frightened.

Monday, June 13 All quiet above us. Raining most of day. Class work started for our ten week summer session.

Eva and Florence selecting and packing books. They went to Japanese Embassy to see about return pass to Shanghai but found the person out whom they should interview.

At 4 p.m. Eva, Florence, Harriet, Mrs. Tsen, and Joy Smith met for tea down at the Practice School and later we read my diary. I had to leave about

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

5 p.m. for an International Red Cross Meeting.

Mary is wanting to get up to Hankow but it does not look as if she can get through. She wants to be where the need is greatest.

Tuesday, June 14 Cool today but clear. Planes are beginning again. Nine bombers and six pursuit planes about noon. The absence of planes has been a welcome rest.

Eva and Florence to German Embassy and their car with the necessary gendarme will take them out to the National Park and to the main streets in the city.

Continually calls come to me for help. The old mother of a Chinese woman doctor who formerly had a very prosperous hospital came over this afternoon to see if I could help her keep the hospital buildings from being taken over, for an attempt has already been made to do so. A group of Japanese always use a Chinese as a tool in such nefarious work.

This afternoon after 4:30, Mrs. Tsen and I went to Lily Yen's home. The young servant who was left in charge and made responsible has taken to using heroin and must have about \$3.00 worth per day. Naturally the only way to get it is to sell Lily's things. Small things have already disappeared and now he is beginning on the bigger things. We do not yet know what is the best way to handle the case. I feel real sorrow for the young man and think we ought to try to get him in a hospital so he can break the habit.

Lights seem to be on until 10 this evening instead of nine which is a very great convenience. I've burned many candles this winter because of the lack of lights. Yesterday more than 100 girls begged to be admitted - not because they are afraid but because they want to study.

Wednesday, June 15 Cool; clear; beautiful day. Much air activity. How can we grow so thoughtless as the heavily laded planes go above us on their mission of death and destruction.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

All morning busy on letters - to Dr. Wu and Elsie Priest in West China; to Chen Yu-djen in America. Eva will take mail to Shanghai tomorrow morning. Begun work at 6 a.m.

At 8 a.m. went to South Hill Residence for breakfast with Blanche. Eva and Florence were guests of honor. Would have liked to remain for a long visit but everybody was busy. Miss Lucy Shao is now a member of our Practice School faculty having been invited to join our summer school staff. Miss Lo has gone back to her little home to straighten it up. It was thoroughly looted and later several people of the neighborhood moved in without asking permission. Classes are now getting started.

At 4 p.m. Mrs. Tsen and I again went to Lily Yen's home to see if we could get in touch with her poor servant who has become a heroin fiend. We are sending a second man over to help him take care of the property according to Lily's instructions.

At 7 p.m. we went down to the Peh Hsia Road Episcopal Compound to a farewell dinner at the Forsters. What a representative group it was - British, German and Americans. Troubles have bound us together in a closer fellowship than we have known before.

Today Claude was slapped and searched as he was out in a ricksha. First his ricksha man was searched and then Claude. The Embassy at once protested it and is not content to pass it over lightly. People are searched frequently now and then money taken from them.

Thursday, June 16 Eva and Florence and Mary up at 4 and off at 5 a.m. Dr. Rosen's car and gendarme took them and the hospital took the ambulance and a servant to station. The servant later reported that it took Mary about 40 minutes to get her ticket but Eva and Florence had no difficulty. Hope they had a good journey although at best it is tiring. It takes 12 hours for the trip and there is but one car - a third class one available.

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

307

This morning worked on budget for the summer camp. The I.R.C. will furnish the necessary expenses of running the camp for the three months, but I must get funds elsewhere for the teaching program.

Our Red Cross Rice Kitchen is an ever present problem. They want to continue to run it, but it would be much more satisfactory if we could do so. (It is partly a matter of *face* for them, partly a means of securing grants from Shanghai, and we have realized for some time it is also a matter of personal profit.) It makes me furious for people at this time to profit from charity funds.

This morning after the group went to Hsia Gwan, Harriet and I discussed campus improvement. If we had funds we could do a good deal at this time toward improving the planting, making of paths, etc.

Yesterday word reached us that Anking had been taken. It is so easy to become depressed and to lose hope as one learns of the terrible destruction and losses. A man, a silk merchant, with whom we talked yesterday, said he thought it would take 100 years for China to recover - and there are many things that can never be replaced - husbands and sons who were killed, art treasures destroyed. How can the human race want war?

Cool today. Raining this afternoon. Tang Guen-li moved in today to teach music.

Friday, June 17 This seems more like the rainy season than any June I remember. What will happen if we have floods this year with no one to repair dykes? what desolation there must be up near Kai feng. It has been raining most of the day.

Spent the morning trying to plan for the summer and autumn. It is so difficult to look ahead and plan for one does not know what the future holds. Must admit I was an optimist last summer for I thought the flare up in the north would stop as suddenly as it arose. Have called a meeting of the special administrative

1208

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

committee to outline necessary summer repairs and plan for the holidays for the staff.

This afternoon Miss Wang and I were checking on the work of our summer session. The facts so far are -

Enrollment	785	
Grades of Ability	11	(from illiterates to S.M.S.) Sections 17
Classes	67	
Teachers	20	Adults
	14	Apprentice or "small teachers"

Our salary scale for the latter is \$2.00 per month plus free rice. We are giving eight different subjects, namely: Chinese, 17 classes; English, 5; History, 3; Religion, 17; Music, 5; mathematics, 7; physical education, 3; Hygiene, 10. Every person has to study. Rachel Wang is great the way she goes ahead with this work. It simply could not have been done without her help.

At 4 p.m. Rachel, Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Chen, Harriet and I met to plan announcements for the assemble tomorrow at 10 a.m. It is good to have Harriet here to go ahead with the sanitation in the refugee buildings and on the campus.

This evening at 8 we had a meeting at #3 Ping Tsang Hoiang to see what can be done toward encouraging Japanese Christians to start work among Japanese civilians and possibly soldiers in Nanking. We are planning that a committee of two draft an appeal to Japanese Christian leaders.

Bishop Roberts went back to Shanghai this morning. He made an unsuccessful attempt yesterday morning getting up at 3 a.m. to go down to the station.

No planes today. Cool and restful.

Telegram from Mary saying she arrived in Shanghai safely.

Plumer told me this evening that Ellen Drummond has her school started. She has 51 in attendance with 35 boarders - all that she can take.

Saturday, June 18 10 a.m. First regular weekly assembly. Chapel, including gallery filled. 790 now in our summer camp. Dr. C. Y. Hau spoke on how to meet difficulties. Announcements followed by persons in charge of business, health

and education, Mr. Chen, Miss Whitner and Miss Wang, respectively. We really have a very teachable group of refugees.

4 p.m. First regular teachers' meeting. Met at South Hill. For refreshment we simply had tea and shao bing. Time was spent largely in announcements and answering questions. There is a fine spirit of cooperation and a very real willingness to serve. All I think realize that this is a fine opportunity to help China.

Claude is much chagrined that his "slapping" incident is causing so much disturbance. It has been taken up by Washington. In the meantime, Claude is anxious to get back to Shanghai but cannot get permission.

It continues to rain, We are wondering how serious the flooding is up between Chengchow and Kai feng. While floods may prevent military operations again it is the poor who suffer most. Sometimes it seems to me that the whole of eastern and central China are being laid waste. If war stopped today, how long would it take China to recover.

Sunday, June 19 Instead of going to church this morning as I should, I stayed at home to work. It looks as if I shall have to go to Shanghai this coming Thursday or Miss Ruth if she comes up. I do want to attend commencement, but do not see how I can possibly complete the necessary planning here by that time.

3 p.m. Handel Lee preached. It was a good meeting with perhaps 250 present. Sermons have much more meaning these days than formerly. Dr. Lee said that in the gymnasium of the destroyed Wesley Chapel this morning they had more than 200 at the service. Formerly when they had their large church they seldom had more than 100 out at church service. On Friday they had about 200 out at the prayer meeting.

5 p.m. Searle had charge of the English service and preached on Faith. As usual, it was a good solid, thoughtful sermon.

This evening at 7:30 Pastor David Yang talked at our servants' meeting. After the meeting we distributed the Christmas gifts purchased with Mrs. Thurston's Christmas check. Each servant received a very nice box of soap and a New Testament. Pastor Yang is going to begin a Bible class for them next Sunday.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

1211

Monday, June 20 It has poured steadily most of the day. Tonight the northeast part of our campus looked like a lake while the streets just outside are swift streams. Kiddies were having a great time wading or boating. Saw one in his mother's washtub.

From 10-12 the Special Administrative Committee had a meeting to discuss how to take care of the campus during the summer - responsibility for books, apparatus, maps, etc. Also worked out a schedule for holidays. Mrs. Tsen and Blanche declare they do not want to leave the campus - the irritations of a train trip being too much for them.

This afternoon from 2 - 3 I packed education books which are to be sent to Chengtu. Dr. Yuen's letter was mailed on June 12 and reached here today which seems remarkable. My respect goes out to the Chinese post office.

From 3:30 to 6:00 Mrs. Tsen and I spent at Lily Yen's home talking most seriously with the 26-year old lad who was left in charge of her house last December. For six months now he has been a dope fiend - first three months it was opium and the last three months it has been heroin. He is bright and capable and yet he has succumbed. Naturally he needs money for the heroin and to get it he pawn's Lily's things. We have persuaded him to go to Shanghai with me on Thursday so I can put him in a hospital. Whether he goes or not remains to be seen.

7 p.m. at South Hill House we had Mrs. Thurston's Christmas party. Twenty-one were present and there was a very useful gift for each with toys for the children. It was generous sharing and brought much joy.

This evening Miss Wang and I - mostly by candle light - planned for the Wednesday, Saturday and Sunday weekly meetings, speakers and ushers for the same. Everyone is so willing to help that it is a joy to organize a ten week's program. Our problem is that our music teacher may have to leave in about two weeks and we have no other person in mind. Music teachers are almost nil in Nanking.

It is raining again. Long to know the facts about the Yellow River flood.

Tuesday, June 21 Still pouring. Practice School ponds higher than I have ever known. If floods come this summer to bring an added calamity to the poor farmer, how can he bear it?

All morning in committee meetings. First ~~at~~ at a special committee at which they passed a budget of more than \$4,500 for our summer camp. For 800 women and girls this is something less than \$2 per month per person. Am presenting a budget of \$495 to the Nanking War Relief Committee to cover the cost of instruction. Dr. Hsu feels sad for he thinks the camp for women older than 30 years is slipping into the hands of the city government, for what purpose he is not sure. Certainly nothing constructive is being done there.

After the above meeting, Mrs. Tsen, Francis Chen, Harriet and I had a meeting to consider summer repairs. We feel that we must do necessary repairs such as mending roofs. Are not sure yet how much painting is necessary to preserve wood from deterioration.

At 5 p.m. over at the Prayer Hall a memorial service was held for Herr Shaffenberger of the German Embassy who died of some ~~na~~ kind of food poisoning on Sunday evening after an illness of just about 24 hours. Plumer and Searle had charge of the service and James Mc sang. Dr. Rosen spoke a few words expressing his deep appreciation for the service. Mr. Shaffenberger was scheduled to retire at the end of this month and return to his home in Germany, having spent 35 years in service here.

This morning I wrote to Lt. Shimizu asking his aid in getting permission to go to Shanghai next Thursday, and this afternoon at 4 went to the Embassy to make the formal request. I probably have waited too long and the chances are not very good ~~that~~ that I shall be permitted to go on such short notice. We shall see. Claude has been suddenly granted permission to go tomorrow.

Am packing tonight. Must get at least part of it out of the way before tomorrow as I have accounts then and some letters concerning summer camp. It is hard to make this move for I've been stationary so long.

Wednesday, June 22 What a "merry-go-round" day it has been. Poured almost steadily all day - sometimes fiercely - consequently no planes.

Spent morning in office making out salary list and other expenses for Harriet for June. To make it easier for her I made out Cash Requisitions and pay envelopes for June and July and taught her the combination to the safe. Am so glad she is here during my absence. Glad too the Forsters are moving over to Eva's house this week for Mr. Forster will be a great help in times of emergency.

Immediately after noon meal I continued to pack for I must not let everything go until last minute.

at 3 p.m. went over to Japanese Embassy to find that my pass was just finished - my faith was rewarded for I only applied yesterday afternoon at 4 p.m.

Spent more than an hour in library attic selecting education books for West China.

This evening spent in final conferences especially with Miss Wang, concerning the summer classes, and in finishing up my packing. To bed at 11 p.m.

Thursday, June 23 Have really made it! Up at 3:45, and off at 4:30 in Hospital Ambulance for Hsia Gwan to take the train. Harriet and Blanche saw us off. In my party are Mr. Li who is going down to meet his wife, Miss Lo going down in fear and trembling to visit her sister for the summer, and a young lad of 26 whom we are taking to a hospital to have him break the heroin habit. I am greatly surprised that we finally got him to go. Still pouring.

On the way down the ambulance went through six inches to a foot of water in many places. For the first time I saw the Ministry of Communications. What a sad sight that beautiful building is with its gaping windows, its roofless walls, its smoke-stained columns. I Can't think through that "scorched earth" policy, I can only feel that it is wrong to destroy such buildings. But war is wrong too and the two wrongs do not make a right. As we neared Hsia Gwan we saw the industrious farmers carrying in their great baskets of vegetables, chanting as they trudged along. It means he is back at his garden against all obstacles carrying on and helping China to recover.

314
Somehow as I watched him he became to me a symbol - he more than any other class will help China to recover. Can we keep him from becoming demoralized? Can we keep him for China?

We were not without our problems at Hsia Gwan. Miss Lo and the "heroin" boy did not have passes only their registration blanks. For Miss Lo we got a ticket from a "scalper" and that settled her problem temporarily, then when the military police examined my pass and I showed him Shimiza's card, he took me directly to the ticket office, together with Mr. Li and the boy. We had no further difficulty in getting on the train, but we were none too soon for it was crowded.

What shall I tell you of the trip down? The bombed stations tell of those terrible air raids of last autumn. Between Nanking and Chinkiang, when I made count, it looked as if about 50% of the fields were planted but from Chinkiang on it looked as if about 90% were planted-in rice most of them. The flooded conditions of fields between Chinkiang and Soochow looked serious. Let us hope the poor farmer does not have to meet that calamity this year in addition to all the others. Beyond Soochow it was much better and rice fields looked just well filled.

Soochow made me the saddest. Between the tracks and the city wall many wood Japanese houses have been erected;- they gave the appearance of people preparing to stay. The vendors at the destroyed station were all Japanese and the products they were selling were all Japanese too.

Ruth and Florence met us at the station. It has been almost a year since I have seen Ruthie. She looks well and seems to be eating normally. My Chinese companions were handled needlessly fiercely at the station, and Miss Lo was pushed about in a way that frightened her. We landed our heroin boy safely in the hospital and I am sure he will get along well.

Supper with Ruth and Florence. Tonight at the Morris!

Friday, January 24 The more I rest the more the groans come forth. This getting away from Nanking seems like a mistake to me. Must have awakened at 8 a.m. but did not get up until 12 a.m. Mrs. Morris refused all callers and telephone calls.

At 4 p.m. at McTyliere attended the Ginling substitute for their Class Day - they called it "Fei Chang" Hwei or Extraordinary Meeting. At the little ceremony at the end there were 17 full fledged seniors and 6 who still have a few credits to finish. Our ^{College} unit in Shanghai has enabled these to finish their work with us and to remain part of our Ginling family. They presented a lovely banner to their Alma Mater. How good it was to see them all once more - faculty, students, and a few alumnae. The party was held in the McTyliere gymnasium which Miss Wasson had thoroughly decorated for them.

7:30 found us at a restaurant down on Foochow Road where the seniors invited the faculty to a meal. Fellowship was difficult because of the noises within and without the restaurant. I had forgotten that life moves on normally - that there is "marriage and being given in marriage"; that there can be feasting and dancing. Always in the background of my mind are sad pictures - pictures of our refugees.

Saturday, June 25 10 a.m. To joint commencement of the East China Christian Colleges and Universities, at Grand Theatre. It was a most impressive ceremony and very well planned. It was a witness of the spirit of Christian perseverance that such a function could be held in times like these, for many of the institutions have prevailed ^s against many obstacles and all have carried on work under most difficult circumstances and with many obstacles to hinder. The institutions had graduates as follows:

Ginling College	17,	
Woman's Christian Medical	4,	
University of Nanking	3,	
Hangchow Christian College	15,	Law 16
Soochow University	40,	Law 25
University of Shanghai	71,	
St. John's	82,	Medicine 8

At 12 we went over to the foreign Y.W.C.A. where the Faculty banquet ~~was~~ for the Seniors took place. The theme was "Roads". I wanted to talk on "Building Roads" for most of the speakers talked on travelling. It is not easy to be light and gay these days and yet I marvel that life can move so normally as it seems to be moving here. This morning beyond the graduating exercises and the audience, I could see that large group of 800 filling the Ginling Chapel at that very hour.

After we left the banquet, Florence and I went over to St. Luke's Hospital to see my heroin patient. Poor fellow/^{is} in the throes of a terrible craving. One moment he would say he could stand it no longer, the next moment he would promise to be patient. I wondered what that craving must be like. He declared he had heroin in his pocket, could take it if he wished, but that he was refraining. It was an hallucination, of course.

At 6 p.m. we went to the American School to a Nanking picnic. John showed some pictures of Nanking, giving a number showing the Ginling camp. It was great to see so many old Nanking friends there - friends who have been refugees this past year - most of them women whose husbands were in Nanking. There was Cornelia Mills, Lillian Gates, Mrs. Trimmer, Margaret Thomson and many others. How closely they have been with us in spirit, bearing us up with prayer.

Dr. McFayden of Hsuehowfu was there and said that of the 200,000 of Hsuehowfu perhaps 180 or 190 thousand had left the city before it was taken. He also comforted me by saying that the generals did not leave their soldiers in the lurch there as Tang Seng Dji did in Nanking. The systematic looting by the Japanese military went on there as in Nanking. I must see him again soon.

Sunday, January 26 Noon - To Dju En-djen's for dinner with Florence, Ruth, Eva, En-lan and P. E. majors. Each time I go to such an affair I determine not to talk about Nanking, but each time the conversation gets around to that subject.

At 4 p.m. attended a Disciples of Christ fellowship meeting and communion service. Mr. and Mrs. Marx were there and Mrs. McCallum, in addition to a number of Chinese - refugees from Nanking and Nantungchow. The speaker, a former pastor could not get away from refugee experiences and the praising of men.

At 5 p.m. attended a large alumnae meeting at the City Y.W.C.A. It seemed to me there were more than 50 present but I could not tell. I was asked to speak about work on our campus and also to explain the moving pictures of the camp. It was a very great joy to see so many of the old girls. The members of the Class of 1938 were introduced and also mention was made of the faculty plans.

Ruth said a few words in appreciation of the fellowship of the past year and cooperation of the alumnae.

At 7:30 was at Mrs. Millican's to have supper with Dr. and Mrs. Inui. During the course of the evening it was possible to present the tragic story of the civilian prisoners - their women and children who are in great need in Nanking. While it seemed that little was accomplished yet ideas may be started that in un-expected ways may yield results.

John Magee and Dr. Rosen are leaving tonight on the Empress of Canada. And thus our fellowship in suffering begins to scatter.

Monday, June 27 Glorious bright day. Simply exhausted. More I sleep, the more tired I become. After a long night of refreshing rest, great groans come forth.

This morning moved from the Morris' home over to the Roberts. They are far better to me than I deserve, and both thoughtful hostesses sense what one needs. Spent morning at home in the vain hope that I would get some writing done, but nothing came forth.

This afternoon at 5 went down to Hwang Li-ming's and Hwang Tai Tai's. They are refugees in a few rooms over a dry cleaning shop on Bubbling Well. How good it was to visit with Hwang Tai Tai and the little grand children. Nothing, nothing seems to quench the desire in Chinese people to be kind to their friends. I arrived early just in order to answer the many questions that I knew they would have about Nanking, their old friends and their property. In the end there were more than twenty Ginling people there and I had a good chance to visit with alumnae.

How easy it is in Shanghai to forget about the wide-spread suffering and destruction going on in the great Yangtze Valley. It seems to me the National Government is remis in not calling for more self-denial and participation on the part of the whole nation. Every child should be doing his part for in the end it would give a deeper feeling of national unity.

Tuesday, June 28 Certainly life in Shanghai soon grows wearisome and the incentive for a diary passes. The morning was used for letters to Nanking.

3:15 saw me over at the Red Cross Hospital interviewing the head of the Nursing Association in an effort to secure a public health nurse of dignity and experience for our work in Nanking. The association is now back in the old building in French Concession, their fine new center after having been used for six months is now being used by the Japanese.

4:30 there was a most enjoyable tea at the Victoria Nursing Home. Lillian Kirk, who is now on the staff, having invited Florence, Ruth, Li-ming and Eva.

This evening the guests at dinner were Claude and Margaret and Hall Paxton. Much against the latter's wish we secured from him the story of the sinking of the U.S.S. Panay. Again I was thankful I had not evacuated on it, for those who were on it went through two days of bitter experience.

Wednesday, June 29 At 6 this evening I attended the reunion of the Class of 1927. Nine of the eighteen members are in Shanghai. As we sat around that feast table listening to the hilarious gambling and drinking in the adjoining rooms, it was not easy to remember the bombing planes, the battle fields and the suffering. I must admit that life lived on the Nanking plane suits me better. The fellowship of the evening was most enjoyable.

Thursday, June 30 Today has been worthwhile.

11 a.m. saw me in a conference with Dr. Ping of the Science Society. He was most profuse in his thanks to Ginling for the help given to the Society. In return he can surely be of help to our people on their way to Szechnan by writing ahead to scientists along the way.

At 11:45 I went before the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Women's Club. They have already given us \$3000 for our industrial-homcraft school for this autumn.

5 p.m. saw Mrs. Millican and me in a conference with Mr. Matsumoto of the Domei News Agency. He seemed genuinely interested in trying to find out if there are Nanking civilians held as prisoners in this area and in Wuhu. He too felt that

many of them have been killed.

This evening, Mr. and Mrs. Main, Dr. and Mrs. Thomson, Mr. Lacy and Mr. J.H. Sun were guests at dinner at H. C. Chens. It was a most congenial group. We discussed everything from cooperatives to romanization. Mr. Chen is deeply interested in, and is enthusiastically pushing the system of romanization worked out in Russia.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

Friday, July 1 Simply had to write letters this a.m. At noon went to Grace Yang's for tiffin. She told me of the long trek of the brother who is president of Soochow University, and of his students and faculty. They opened in Soochow last autumn, later moved to Huchow, then into the hills of southern Anhwei and are now in Shanghai. She said she often hears him walking the floor at night - the problems which he bears as a University present weighing heavily upon him.

From 2 - 6 I was at home to Ginling alumnae. Perhaps twelve must have come. It was good to have leisure in which to visit with them.

At 6:30 some of the "old girls" invited us to a dinner at the Y.W. There were
P - Lin Yung-szi, Lin Ai-djen, Djang Djan and Wu Ming-ying, who served as hostesses.
? - While En-lan, Hwang Weu-yü, Ruth, Florence, Eva and I were guests. One cannot get away from the tragedy of war for it serves as a constant topic of conversation.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

Tuesday, August 23, 1938.

Returned to Nanking after my summer trip. It took me only two days in Shanghai to get my permit to return because of the fact that I had my previous permit, but it is not easy to prepare to return for you can bring back with you only the luggage you can carry yourself, and the rest you have to impose on the American Navy to bring when they have a boat coming.

At 3:45 this morning I got up; by five my Ford hire car was waiting at the Soochow Bridge and after a hasty inspection by Japanese soldiers at which time I presented my pass and the driver presented his, we were permitted to proceed. By 5:15 we were at the temporary station which is not far away from the old North Station. People were already standing in line for tickets for Hangchow and the Nanking line. A total of 300 tickets are sold each day. Fortunately I was 30th in my line so got my ticket, but there were four other foreigners wanting to go back to Soochow and Chinkiang who were not able to get theirs, and of course there were scores and scores of Chinese. One old Buddhist priest was so happy about getting his, for it was his sixth morning trying to get one. Porters are almost nil, but I succeeded in getting one to help me with my heavy suitcase - in which he did not know I was carrying about \$2,500.00.

I was glad none of our Chinese faculty were with me, for conditions in the car would have been too hard for them to bear. Although but 30th in line to purchase my ticket, when I reached the third-class coach it was already practically filled with Japanese who had most of the seats. The Chinese mostly stood in the aisle or sat on their baggage. At Jen Ru, the first station after Shanghai, a soldier, by means of his gun and bayonet, tried to crowd those in the aisle closer together so that the people at that station could crowd in. Most of the coaches were occupied by soldiers and only two were reserved for civilians.

The stations along the way looked about as sad as they did when I made my trip out in June. There was this big difference - there are many more Japanese civilians now.

The farm crops looked fair to me and one has the impression that the farmers are mostly back at work. My hat is always off to the Chinese farmer. He keeps steadily at his job no matter what foolish things people higher up are doing - and it is he who will carry on if it is humanly possible. Fields between Chinkiang and Nanking were flooded and farmers were out - waist-deep in water - trying to reap the rice and put it up on racks to dry.

Dr. Brady met me at 5:30 and I had no difficulty getting out of the station - had no inspection of baggage or pass. I did not like the antiseptic spray they put on you as you leave the platform.

It was good to get back to the Ginling College campus and find everyone looking well and all enthusiastic about the summer's work. And now for a bath and bed.

Wednesday, August 24.

My friends accuse me of bringing hot weather to Nanking. It certainly has been hot and steamy. One cannot but be sorry for the hundreds and thousands of Japanese soldiers marching through Nanking today, loaded down with their full military outfit. They probably don't want this war any more than the Chinese soldiers.

Spent the morning in making plans for the autumn and also having interviews with people wanting positions. One man, responsible for the support of 12 relatives including his wife and one child, came to see if he can teach in one of our projects.

1223

Says he has been offered \$95.00 per month to teach in one of the new schools to be started by the puppet municipal government. Says he cannot suffer such humiliation and would rather work for a living wage in a Christian institution.

This afternoon our Emergency Committee met for two hours, considering plans for our autumn work. When our plans are complete will tell you about them. We are agreed that we must serve the women and older girls of Nanking - that is our goal. Details are gradually evolving.

This afternoon again I heard the tramp, tramp, tramp of soldiers and horses and artillery pass the P.S. How vividly it brings to mind that terrible night just 13 months ago, when the Chinese soldiers were being sent north. What changes have been wrought in those thirteen months!

Went up to Eva's bungalow to have dinner with the Forsters. They have enjoyed the little cottage immensely and it has been equally pleasant for us to have had them, not to mention the help Mr. Forster has given us.

Thursday, August 25.

Great bombers have been going westward almost constantly this morning and one can imagine vividly the destroyed homes, the mutilated bodies of civilians and soldiers. Although I have not seen a paper for several days, I can tell from the number of planes that a terrific effort is being made to reach Hankow.

This morning from 10 to 12, our administrative committee met again to work on details of plans for the autumn work. We go forward in faith although we lack staff, and finances.

At 4 p.m. a group of more than 20 met up at our South Hill House for tea - those present were our own workers and also representatives from four missions in the city. I gave a very slovenly report on some of the impressions of my trip to the North and answered questions.

At the end, the representatives reported on plans for the autumn. There seems to be no limit to the work that can be done.

Hot today.

Friday, August 26.

Hot today with intermittent rain storms and as a result of the overcast sky, there are few bombers overhead.

At 11 a.m., Mrs. Tsen and I went over to call on the Catholic sisters. Eight are here at work now, six of them having come three weeks ago. They already have two clinics started with a daily attendance of over 100. Drugs are very expensive and none are procurable in Nanking, so they have to be brought up by gunboat from Shanghai. They also expect to open industrial work at their main compound in order to help destitute girls and women. Father Kearney was attacked by a drunken soldier yesterday who was armed with a bayonet. Fortunately they succeeded in controlling the soldier before he injured anyone. Also their compound with women was entered by a number of soldiers about two weeks ago. They did nothing worse than to terribly frighten the girls.

Here at the college we continue to work on the organization of our two projects. Today we planned the announcements. Also I continued interviewing teachers. Today I noticed at the bottom of my Quaker calendar, "Doing what can't be done is the glory of living". We are testing out that statement indeed and in truth. It will be interesting to see what kind of a staff we can assemble. There will be gaps I am sure. What salary shall we pay.

Saturday, August 27.

Mr. and Mrs. Sone arrived yesterday and were lucky to get here for tickets are difficult to purchase in Shanghai. I was told that the waiting line was more than 300.

Have spent the day preparing and sending out letters concerning our autumn work. We are not using public posters nor newspaper advertisement - partly because there is no city paper, and partly because we think it wiser not to - but are sending letters to the churches and to interested friends. We hope the plan works.

People with sons of middle-school age are in a quandary for there is no good middle school for them to attend. The puppet-managed schools are offering only Chinese, Japanese, and English. Several churches will offer "make up" middle school courses, but only in English, Chinese, Mathematics, and Bible.

Sunday, August 28.

Am taking my breakfasts up at the South Hill Faculty Residence with Blanche and Harriet. Wang Szi-fu is her very efficient book-boy. It is sheer joy and re-creation to walk up through the woods which is now dotted here and there with red Kuling spider lilies.

Spent the morning at home, since Harriet and the Forsters were going off campus to church. It was well I did so since Mr. M. Ohsa, of the Dairen Library of the South Manchurian Railway made a call. He said he is collecting books from various sources in Nanking and storing them in a central place - at the order of the military. He said he thought there would be peace after Hankow was taken and that was the opening for a very frank talk in which I was able to give him many facts about the past 8 months in Nanking.

This afternoon at 5, attended service over at Twinem Prayer Hall. About 15 people present - the Sones being the latest arrivals. We are told that an express train will be started on September 1st between Shanghai and Nanking.

Our section of the city is being used by the Army cavalry.

Monday, August 29.

Before 5:30 this morning, innumerable heavy bombers were flying westward with their burdens of death and destruction. If only their bombs would all drop in the Yangtze! By seven, I could hear the steady marching of soldiers - many soldiers - on the road to the east of us.

Mr. Okajima, a Baptist layman from Los Angeles, a person who has lived in America for 40 years called this afternoon. He had little time to talk for he seemed to have a full program, and he asked no questions. He was accompanied by a young man from the Japanese Consulate who understood English.

My day has been spent up to nine this evening in planning and holding conferences for the Industrial-Homecraft School. The school day will consist of three kinds of activities, namely, studying simple courses in homemaking, doing practical industrial work, and learning to cook their own food. Miss Hsueh of our former Homecraft School, will take responsibility for the class work, Miss Whitmer for the industrial work and Mrs. Tsen for the cooking and life in the dormitory.

Tomorrow we plan the middle school program. To try to think out and initiate a new type of middle school curriculum under present conditions and handicaps will not be easy, but we have specialized in doing the impossible on our campus for so long that we either are people of great faith or we are fools.

The day has been somewhat cooler, although still quite hot.

They tell me that a good many horses and soldiers have been moved out of our section of the city.

Tuesday, August 30th.

No touch with the outside world today excepting through the N. C. D. N. of August 29th. The large number of planes going toward the west make us realize that every effort is being made on Hankow, although Chinese say that rumors report the temporary checking of the Japanese drive. The pay reports that one of the great capitalists of Japan, Mitsui, has become interested in the Oxford Group. If true, it is a great victory. Would that their other great capitalists - yes, and the world's capitalists, would be influenced by them, too.

And what of today? We press forward on plans for the two educational projects. Today we finished formulating the application and information blanks for the industrial-homecraft project, and now are beginning to make detailed plans for the middle school project.

My main baggage has not yet arrived from Shanghai by gun boat. I am living out of one suitcase and some old clothes which I did not take with me.

Mrs. Tsen has had the kitchen for the Industrial-Homecraft Project staked out.

You probably want to know how we are distributed on the campus this autumn. Harriet and Blanche are up at South Hill Residence and Wang Szi-fu is their cook-boy with Han Sao-dz as their amah. The Terrace House stands unfinished to the west. The dugout which was used so much last fall stands caved-in just to the north. The Forsters are enjoying Eva's house very much. Dr. Reeves' bungalow stands just to the north of it, unfinished. Mrs. Tsen and Her family are in "400". "700" will be used for the Industrial-Homecraft women and "500" for junior middle school. Our class work will be in the Recitation Hall - Middle school upstairs and women down. The P.S. will be used for s. m. girls. Naturally we shall not use the Library building.

Wednesday, August 31.

Paid salaries today - in fact spent the whole day on accounts and in conferences with Blanche, Mrs. Tsen and Mr. Chen on the problems concerning their division of work.

Since last January, I have tried to save Cammie Gray's house for her. It was thoroughly looted last December, but by putting Wan Szi-fu's wife and mother and father-in-law there to live, I have been able to keep the Japanese out. Today they turned the occupants out and have taken it over. Naturally there is nothing I can do since it is not American property.

Again and yet again men come asking for work, saying they would rather take a bare living wage than to work under the puppet regime. One longs to help them all.

Mr. Hale reports that cotton thread for spinning is very expensive and cotton cloth cheap - as a matter of policy.

Conditions in Europe look critical again. A caller from one of the Embassies prophesies that just before Hankow is taken that Russia will swoop down on Manchuria and Korea. We shall see. No one quite knows what route the Japanese will take to Hankow.

Mrs. Bih called today. She is down and out with not even a place to live where she is welcome.

Dinner at the Forster's this evening. They are very friendly, gradous folk.

Thursday, September 1.

7 a.m. Nine heavy bombers have just gone to the west over our campus. Some days we have counted as many as 54. Some will be coming back about noon. They are probably headed for Hankow. I can hear more coming. . . .

It is very difficult to do what seems to be one's regular work because of the almost constant stream who come to talk over their own or a friend's problem. It is worth while to enter into their problems, but time-consuming.

This morning we began registration for the Industrial-Homecraft Project. Miss Lucy Shao interviewed the illiterates, one by one, Miss Hsueh, the literates, one by one, The girls under 18 they discouraged from registering. Those who seemed ready for middle school, no matter how poor, they recommended to apply for admission to the middle school project. By noon they had permitted 29 to apply. The period of registration is from Sept. 1 to 6. Our problem is to select the really poor, those who will have great difficulty in getting through this coming winter. Word came today from Lin Mei-li in Wuhu that she is willing to come and perhaps head up the industrial-homecraft project.

Florence's diary, August 12-22, came today by air mail evidently to HongKong. How glad we are that the group have gotten out of Hankow safely. The experience in Hankow, now that it is past, was valuable for students and staff and will enable them to interpret "war" to the group in West China. How her diary recalled to me the tense days of last October and November. Poor Wuhan cities! They are being strafed daily - and now as the moon is becoming full, they will be strafed by night, too. To us here, it seems as if the whole eastern third of China is being destroyed.

Friday, September 2.

A beautiful, cool autumn day - the kind one welcomes after a long summer. Only the terrible planes and the thoughts which crowd our minds, mar the beauty.

From 6:30 - 7:30 this morning, I balanced the accounts for August and after breakfast I helped Harriet with her accounts for June and July by making a financial statement as a check. This afternoon had one interview after another with people who are looking for work for the autumn - most of whom are willing for a bare living rather than work in the municipal schools.

For the first time since my return to the city, Harriet and I went for a walk in the country to the west of our campus. There are many, many soldiers in the new houses in the residential district just to the north of us. Some of the houses which were not yet finished are being torn down by the "lawless" poor and the materials are being sold. We went over to see Hsia Lao Tai, an old lady of 80. She says that even now, each evening at dusk she and her family go to a house in the old Safety Zone where she has lived many months. They are afraid to live in her own house at night. Soldiers come almost every day and ask for "hwa gu-niang", young girls. Ducks and chickens and pigs and corn and vegetables are taken freely. One farmer told us that if the soldier was especially kind he would pay for the vegetables, but most of them not only do not pay, but require the farmers to carry the vegetables to their barracks. Again and yet again people would say, "How long do you think this will last?" And many wondered how they could stand it longer. We saw only one young girl in our long walk - most of them do not even venture out there in the day time. The city looks so forlorn, and the roads are in a very bad condition for there has been no repairing done for more than a year.

Miss Hynds came over this morning. She looks much older and thinner.

1228

Saturday, September 3.

Such a cool, refreshing day and with fewer planes for some reason. The heat of the summer has broken and the humidity is less. At nine tonight, as I write this, the crickets and other insects are having a wonderful concert just outside in the grass and willows and little lizards are busy catching mosquitos on the outside of my screen.

Heard some reports today of the mass meeting of last Wednesday, August 31st. In Japan the innocent people will read articles telling of the rejoicing of the common people in Nanking over their release from the Chiang Kai-shek government, and of their welcome to their new rulers. They will even see pictures of the thousands that gathered in the meeting which was held at the old Drum Tower. The facts are that each of the farm districts in Nanking were forced to make one person go from each household, and also the children from the newly-established primary schools had to go and they were given the five-colored flag. In order to entice them to go, each household was to be given two quarts (when) of rice. They were forced to yell slogans against the Central Government. Each district head had to subscribe \$75. to buy the rice.

Plumer Mills and Miriam Null reached Nanking this evening. Also saw James McCallum who came two days ago. Searle Bates is in Shanghai and will come up as soon as he gets his pass. Lilliath will come up about a month later. The express which was supposed to begin on September 1st, has not yet started.

Most of my morning was spent in interviews. Here is a problem that faces one man who came. He was in a minor position in the Ministry of Education. Could not afford to go west last fall because he has a family of nine. He does not want to work under the puppet government. What is he to do?

Sunday, September 4.

Two years ago today was the hottest day of the summer; today is a perfect day with clear, cool, almost velvety air, and a lovely sky. Toward morning I even needed a light blanket.

Harriet went to Church this morning and I remained at home. There were no callers so I wrote letters.

This evening we had dinner guests up at South Hill - Mr. Molland, Forsters, Mr. McCallum and Bessie Simms. After dinner we went out on the verandah once to watch aeroplanes fly westward. It is moonlight so let cities like Wuchang, Changsha and Nanchang, beware. The lighted planes look beautiful in the sky.

Mr. Molland says that very soon mail can be sent to Peiping - now Peking. The post office for this section, Wusih and Soochow, is being conducted at a monthly deficit of \$120,000, which is probably one reason the Japanese do not want to take it over. The post office has done magnificent work during the period of the war.

Two Chinese girls and I had to show our passes yesterday as we went to Church. Mr. Molland also was stopped by a sentry while driving over our way.

Monday, September 5.

It is a lovely moonlight night as I write this, but alas the low purr of the bombers is very distinct. May the day soon come when the beauty of the moonlight will not be marred by this passion to destroy and devastate.

This morning we began to receive applications for the middle school project. By noon 39 had registered, but the large majority cannot pay tuition, and some cannot even pay board. We believe that our method of work relief will be a most helpful solution and will, in itself, be good training.

We now have 62 whom we believe are the type who should be in the industrial-homecraft project. This morning we sent out an investigator who will investigate in some of the poorest homes and bring our number up to 100. There are many others who have applied who are under 18, but whom we feel can and should wait for the next such project. Lin Mei-li is helping this morning. It is good to have her here.

This afternoon Mr. McCallum and I went first to the Japanese Consulate to see if we could hasten the granting of the pass for Katherine Schutze. She has been trying now since August 20th to secure her pass. Later we went over to Cammie Gray's home only to find it filled with soldiers. They were quite surprised to see us, but since we could not find any person who spoke either English or Chinese, we did not get far. We shall write an official letter tomorrow. Next we went over to the National Science Research Institute. What a wreck of a once-thriving city! A goodly number of houses along the way were being torn down. Soldiers were occupying many others, including Central University and the former Ministry of Education. The two old caretakers in charge of the Science Institute are having a hard time keeping soldiers and the lawless out. About every two days groups come in and take something or smash something. I wonder how much of the city of Nanking will be left a year from now!

As we came back through one of the main streets, we realized that there is a good deal of "small" business being done in the city. A good many shops have opened up and Chinese are carrying on once more.

Tuesday, September 6th.

The day has been spent in an uneventful way. This morning we held a committee meeting to discuss further the details of the industrial-homecraft school. We - at least some of us - feel the needs of teaching the women cooperative buying and selling, but we do not know just how to go about it. We really do not have enough staff to carry out all our ideas. We ordered 8 looms today for towel-weaving. Also arranged to buy six spinning wheels, so women can learn the process. From Shanghai, we ordered 4 stocking-weaving machines and thread for same, for you can buy only Japanese thread now and it is purposefully expensive, so that people will buy manufactured materials.

The applications for both projects continue.

At four this afternoon, the Forsters, Harriet and I entertained the 4 men from the American Embassy in honor of Mr. Dunlop's birthday - one of the young members of the staff there.

First we played games and on the athletic field - croquet, horseshoe, a picnic supper, and the sunset. While we were at supper, 6 big bombers went westward for it will be a beautiful moonlight night. What a sin to spoil the beauty of such a night in such a hideous way.

While we were at supper two new members of the Episcopal Mission, bound for WuHu, arrived from Shanghai. They reported that there were six coaches now for civilians and that they had a very good trip up.

In the course of the conversation, it was stated that in Nanking now, there are 1541 Japanese civilians, 700 of whom are women, and in addition there are 150 Koreans. Soldiers vary from day to day, probably being anywhere from 20,000 to 40,000. None of us feel that when Hankow is taken the war will be finished.

Wednesday, September 7.

My days are spent in interviews - with women and girls who are sent in by the churches, or with people looking for positions in our projects.

This afternoon we had a long conference with two women who can weave bath towels. In the end we are employing them to take charge of the towel-weaving project. They say that Japanese thread for towels can now only be purchased and at \$9.20 for a quantity which used to sell for \$6.00. That there is no Chinese cotton yarn on the market, and that the price of the Japanese cotton yarn is gradually rising, which tallies with what I wrote you recently. These women thought that it is impossible to teach women to make the yarn in the home.

After our prayer meeting today, we had a short memorial service for dear Mrs. Lin. How sad her death.

Searle has returned, but I have not yet seen him.

Our hearts are sad when we think of Hankow. They are in the position we were in the end of last November.

Thursday, September 8.

Applications for both projects continue. By this evening we have 92 applications for middle school course, of whom

Fees	Per Sem	
Tuition	\$20.00	37 will pay full fees \$46.00 board and tuition
Board	20.00	39 will pay board, \$20.00, and \$6.00 small fees only, but no tuition.
Miscell	4.00	9 can pay absolutely nothing but \$2.00 application fee.
Lab. fees	2.00	4 can pay at nothing at all.
App. fee	2.00	
(inc. in tuition)		

We are arranging so that those who cannot pay, can work. More than 100 have applied for the industrial-homecraft course, and of these, 42 have already been investigated. If we had allowed all who came to register, there would be more than 200.

Three of our new staff are at work on entrance tests. They are all three University of Nanking graduates. It is difficult to persuade our own alumnae to come back, as their parents feel that this is the last place on earth to let a daughter come to. So far only Lin Mei-li has come. I would that more of them could be here to help.

Went to Mr. Hal Mollands for tiffin today with Forsters, Pickens (new couple for Wuhu) and Harriet. For the third time passed the sad-looking Ministry of Communications. Was it right to treat a three million dollar building that way? We had a very pleasant visit and a delicious tiffin. Men are lonely without their families, and what a struggle it is to decide to bring them back - to what and through what they do not quite know.

Searle came over this morning for a minute. We are having a group in on Saturday to hear about his Japan trip. He looks rested. And he has become bold - he is wearing shorts! Am not sure I like dignified Searle in shorts.

1231

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

Tonight's paper, the N.C.D.N., - and by the way it gets to us the same day it is published - tells of hard-fighting beyond Kukiang. I cannot forget the suffering of the Chinese soldiers as the airplanes strafe them.

It was reported to me today that there are two city middle schools in Nanking now. How many students, I do not know.

Friday, September 9.

Last year at this time we were having frequent air raids and often our nights were made hideous by spending hours in dugouts. Poor old Wuchang and Hanyang are going through the same fate now, only they do not have dugouts. Tonight's paper said the town of Kwangtsi and villages within a twenty-mile radius were being destroyed by bombing.

If our Ginling travellers were successful in getting a bus from Chungking, they have arrived by this time. Am glad they had the ten-day rest on the boat - yes; and the Hankow experience.

No news today. Registration for middle school project closes tomorrow and that for the industrial-homecraft project closed last Tuesday, but it still continues. Three people are going out now to inspect homes of the applicants. Miss Lin and Miss Hsueh are working on the schedule. Today we had our first teachers meeting for middle school project. Those present were three University graduates, Mr. Wang, Miss Wang and myself. We still lack teachers.

Saturday, September 10.

Another perfect autumn day - save for the planes that circle or race overhead. Many go in formation in groups of three, three groups at a time.

By noon today, 118 had registered for the higher project and of the two hundred that applied for the lower project, 62 have been definitely decided upon.

Searle's talk this afternoon at the South Hill Residence was intensely interesting, but not encouraging on the whole. He was able to speak to 350 missionaries and somewhat fewer Japanese during summer holiday. Also saw some foreign and Japanese diplomats. People in general still believe government propaganda, but there is less enthusiasm and a consciousness that it is a long-drawn-out struggle. One cannot see a shortage of man power, nor in goods, although one sees economy in certain war necessities such as leather, coal, metals, etc., In Formosa there is increased pressure to make everything Chinese - costumes, language of the homes, schools, etc., Christians, far more than any other group, have access to truth. Some Christians speak boldly, although tactfully, against the present war. Kagawa in a monthly forum does so.

Sunday, September 11.

Up until the last few days the hilltop between Ginling College and the University, as well as other pieces of vacant land between two institutions, have been filled with horses and soldiers. There were none there today - they having probably gone west. New troops may be here soon.

Farmers and village people are between the upper and nether mill stones. Here is an example. The bridges on the highway between Shwenhwadjen and the town 30 li to the south were destroyed twice this summer by guerrillas and each time repaired by the Japanese army. The third time they were destroyed, the Japanese informed the town elders that they must take full responsibility for repairing or their heads would come off. The town authorities started to raise money to repair, but as

soon as guerrillas heard of it they informed them that if they did so, they would be punished. What were the town fathers to do? They finally raised \$500 and got in touch with the Japanese and tried to get them to do the repairing and all over this section farmers and villagers are facing such dilemmas.

By spring there will be no trees left in this area, I fear. The five fine old pine trees just north of our campus that I bought and saved two years ago are no more. One week ago I saw them, this morning they were gone. I never dreamed they would be menaced so soon or would have thought out some way of protecting them.*

Almost 100 at Drum Tower Church this morning. Good attendance is reported at all the churches. Nothing now to compete, such as movies, and people enjoy being together.

Plumer Mills spoke at the English service this afternoon on faith. "If we have faith in God, in the message of the Cross, in the Kingdom of Heaven and in eternal life, we know that the present chaos will not be permanent."

Searle had dinner with us this noon and visited until two thirty. Lilliath is now in Japan but expects to return to Nanking this autumn.

Dinner this evening at the Forsters with the Sone family as guests.

Many planes today. They always oppress me.

*We hear that trees are coming in to the city from the east - probably trees in Chung Shan Park. We are contemplating a petition to the Puppet Government.

Monday September 12.

No news today - just work and many interruptions. Miss Lin is in a dilemma - how to limit the enrollment in her Industrial-Homecraft course to 100, for many more want to come.

At 3:30 this afternoon had discussion for faculty of middle school course. Ten of us were present. It is not easy to think our way into a more educative curriculum especially when we are not sure of what may happen. The teachers of mathematics, chemistry, physical education and singing not yet present although the first three are in sight.

Hannah Stacks was with us for tiffin and told us something of her journey from Hopei to Hankow - a trip of about 220 miles that took almost one month. She is on her way to Wuhu.

Few soldiers in the city now. Walked from Ginling College to the Seminary between five and six p.m. and did not see a single one.

Perfect autumn weather.

Tuesday, September 13.

This morning at 8 o'clock, 31 girls of senior middle school grade gathered in Room 26 in the Art's Building to take the entrance tests. Some were much frightened for as one girl said, she had been a refugee in the country for months without a single book and when she returned to Nanking her house had been looted and burned. Many of those girls had been through hell itself, we knew one of the group who had been taken from a camp by soldiers. In talking to them, I found that some were from mission schools in Nanking and some from government schools. The tests lasted from 8 a.m. to 3 p.m. with one and one half hours out at noon for rest and recreation.

At 3 p.m. there was a staff meeting for the Industrial-Homecraft course. How to select the most needy is our problem for so many want to come. The new dean, Lin Mei-li, was in charge of the meeting. From 5 - 7 we went over to the Plopper residence to see if they have any rabbits left for we want to raise rabbits as one project. The cages were empty.

Practically no soldiers in city.

Wednesday, September 14.

Have not seen a soldier for days, and in our section of the city I have never yet seen a Japanese civilian. All cavalry which were so numerous in our part of city when I returned have left and not yet been replaced.

The tests for junior middle school age took place today. There were 98 who actually took the tests - and several others were prevented because of illness. How I would like to know the story of each - perhaps some day we can get them.

Am working on a budget for the two projects but there are so many interruptions and so many unknown factors that I make little headway.

From 5 - 6, we had a very fine staff prayer meeting, at South Hill residence. Pastor Yang our co-worker and most helpful friend led the meeting. He and His wife live in one of our men faculty houses, and both of them are most helpful and loyal.

After dinner Ernest and Clarissa Forster came up and he read Timperley's book "What War Means" aloud to us. I must say that at one place I thought I should have to leave, for the memories are too bitter. We are listing the errors in facts and printing and will send them to the author. The Chinese copy is also in Nanking.

Thursday, September 15.

Gradually it is dawning on us in Nanking how difficult it is for Chinese who have not lived in Nanking during the past 8 or 10 months to make up their minds to return. One very fine person from Soochow came today, but when he learned that he and his wife would have to live in a house off campus, he could not make up his mind to bring his family. Those who have lived in the country, in the vicinity of Nanking do not feel that way but are glad to get back.

The deans of our two projects continue to plan their projects. Today we were working on the religious program.

The newspaper from Shanghai today looks ominous. Will Europe be inflamed in another war? Why is it that the sane people of the world let the insane ones plunge their countries into war? Surely it cannot be! It saddens me to have my own country so silent - seemingly not raising a note of protest.

Friday, September 16.

Martial law has been declared in the city to be effective from September 15 to 21, thus preventing any uprising around September 18th - the sixth anniversary of the Mukden Incident. This afternoon as I went south on Ninghai, just at the southeast corner of our campus, all Chinese men were being stopped and forced to show registration blanks. One of the two soldiers wanted to stop me but the other said I should go on.

We have been wondering for the last few days what to do with two 13-year old boys, the one the son of a woman whose husband and 20-year old son were taken last December, leaving her with three little boys, 13, 8, and 2 years, and no means of

support. We can take her and her two youngest into the Industrial-Homecraft Course. The other is the girl of 21, whose father, uncle, and 20-year old brother were taken leaving her with three younger brothers, of 16, 13, and 6. We now think we have the solution. A Christian carpenter will take the 16-year old as an apprentice, and a retired Bible woman will mother the two 13-year olds if we can pay their board, the two women are then free to come to us.

At 5 p.m. went to Hwei Wen to talk to Mr. Giang. He reported the opening of a primary school today with about 400 enrolled. He has a staff of about 24 - destitute teachers to whom he is paying \$12.00 per month. He is supporting the school out of the tuition fees which are but \$3.00 per pupil per semester. About 30 pupils are not able to pay any fees and others only a proportion. Before the end of the visit we went over to the foreign teachers' residence. Two shells had landed near the house on December 12, and most of the windows were smashed.

As I was entering Hwei Wen, I met old Djan Sien-seng, my first language teacher in Luchowfu. He had gone up to Wu Wei chow last autumn and later had gone into the country from there. He said in the bombing last autumn late, about 200 were killed in Wu Wei, then when the Japanese entered the city they burned and looted and also killed and raped. It seems to be the same story everywhere. After about a week the Japanese army left and the Chinese army came back in, only to find robbers busy looting, and again about 200 were killed. He is grateful that when he returned to Nanking only three out of the eight rooms of his house had been burned after the looting of all the rooms.

It is lovely cool weather. With great anxiety we read each day's paper. Surely, surely war will not break out in Europe again. Today's paper told of Neville Chamberlain's visit to Germany for the conference with Hitler. How I wish my own nation would come out more forcibly for peace at such a time of crisis.

This morning a young Chinese man, graduate of the University of Nanking of the Class of 1930, came over to see if we could give him some teaching. He was a fine looking, frank person, whom I liked at once. He has come only recently from Chuchow. He says that city is shambles save for the refugee camps. With tears in his eyes, he told of the treatment of women - of a 78-year old woman, of a crazy girl who was raped by six soldiers, etc., etc. The marvel is that the hatred is not more evident. He said he was convinced that Japan could never succeed - that no peoples with such beastliness could long endure.

Saturday, September 17.

We anxiously awaited the daily paper which came in about 7:30 this evening. There is just a glimmer of hope for European peace - at least we pray that Chamberlain's second visit which takes place next Tuesday may start mediation. How I wish the U.S. was actively working for peace, rather than just "watching with anxiety".

You will notice from my diary that no Japanese have come to the campus for days now. There are not many in the city, it is said. In the Night there was a terrific explosion, but we do not yet know the cause.

The staff of our middle school project had a meeting this morning. We are handling entrance candidates differently from formerly - letting each who took the tests enter, but in some cases asking the girl to classify one class lower. 130 were admitted this morning. We shall give the tests again next Wednesday when about 16 more will take the tests. We can take only 146 - 68 in the P.S. dormitory, 72 in the "500" dormitory and 6 on the verandah of "500". Girls will be permitted to go

home only once each month, and then only one class at a time for we think it unsafe for a large group to go out at the same time. It will be a most interesting experiment this year, and time alone will tell how we shall succeed.

This morning and afternoon, those accepted for the Industrial-Homecraft Project have been coming in. They will live in the northwest dormitory (700). There will be four in a room and they will sleep on the floor. As soon as possible we shall buy rice straw and each woman will be taught how to make a straw mattress. For two days the college is serving the food to them, until their kitchens are finished and the first cooking group is organized. Mrs. Tsen has done fine work in building a small, inexpensive house of 4 divisions for 4 kitchens. The kitchen will cost less than \$200. and faces South between 500 and 700, nearer the latter. At four p.m. they had their first meal today - they will have two meals a day. Soon the teachers will have three low tables for the children. Teachers and workers are enthusiastic and have all kinds of interesting plans.

From 4:30 - 5:30, 18 foreign men played baseball on our athletic field and had tea at the Forsters.

It is cold tonight and raining. There is sound of autumn in the leaves.

Sunday, September 18.

Most suitable weather for the anniversary of the Mukden Incident of 1932. It is raining and cold, both sufficient to dampen the ardor of a patriot and to make it uncomfortable for soldiers on guard. Even aeroplanes will take a rest today, for the sky is all ceiling dripping and dense. Most will be glad to remain in their own homes today. Let us hope this weather continues throughout the day.

Was not able to go to church this morning because I simply had to get off an important letter and this was the last day in which to do it.

At 2:30 this afternoon had the first meeting of the Industrial-Homecraft course. About 72 were present with perhaps 20 children. Pastor David Yang preached a good sermon. Both of the Yangs are most helpful and it is wonderful to have them as our neighbors. They live in one of the #8 houses.

James McCallum preached at the English service on being happy.

Have I told you where your old Chinese friends are? I'll fill this page with news of a few of them.

Hwang Tai Tai has gone to HongKong to be present at the 70th birthday of her sister-in-law, Wu Tai Tai.

Wang Bao-ling, the old contractor, evacuated last November to a village south of Hofei - San Ho by name. Where he is now heaven only knows. May be in Chengtu.

Hi Hou-fu evacuated late last autumn to Wuwei, thence to Kiukiang and now he is somewhere in Szechuan, Chungking I believe.

Anna Moffet is now back in Shanghai, but expects to get up here soon for a visit.

Mr. and Mrs. Chen Ah-Ming ~~wat~~ to Chungking last December. He had a fall, I understand, but is better now.

Anna Chen of Chung Hwa evacuated first to Hofei, thence to Hankow and from there to Changsha where she spent the winter. ~~IN HONGKONG~~ In August, she returned to Shanghai via Canton and HongKong.

Giang Wen-Deh and his wife of Hwei Wen never evacuated. They went over to the University during the worst months and then returned to HweiWen. He now has a school there of about 400.

Mrs. Ho (dentist) will return to Nanking soon.

Monday, September 19.

Continues to rain today, fortunately. Also quite cool.

A little after 3 p.m., Katherine Schutze arrived at the college, having come up in six hours in a second class blue upholstered car from Japan, if you please. They went down to the station in Shanghai at 5:30 and had difficulty finding the right waiting line - there is one to Nanking and one to Hangchow.

She reported that Vincoe Mushrush had spent 3 days in Shanghai recently but after that had hurried back to Tungchow. She has been there since last July without a holiday, and alone since August.- that is, without other westerners.

There is no news today, so will say goodnight. Paper did not come today for some reason.

Today engaged Djou Sien-sang to be the supervisor for the girls who will live in "500" dormitory. You will remember her as the head of the Government Orphanage when we lived over in the old Ginling. She was a refugee in John Magee's camp during the past winter. She has little left and is glad to come for a living wagg.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

September 20, 1938 Tuesday

335

About 16 in our morning prayer group for staff which is held at 7.30. We now meet in the north Studio. Have arranged South Studio to be used by Practice Course twice each week and for vespers on Sunday. The Yangs (Pastor David Yang and his wife of Christian Adv.) who live over at # 8 join us each morning. They are most helpful in all our various activities. Mrs Yang is teaching home arithmetic in the Homecraft Courses and Pastor Yang will teach several classes in religious education in the Practice School Project, Also a class in history geography.

At 8.30 this morning in the Science Lecture Hall was held the formal opening service of the Homecraft Course. Ninety five women with 28 children were present. Lin Mei-li, 1935, who is the dean, presided. I made a very short speech of welcome in very poor Chinese. Each Member of the staff (who were sitting in front) was introduced. There followed singing prayer and a talk by Pastor Yang. It really is quite wonderful to think that gifts sufficient to pay for the living and instruction of these destitute women for six months have been given.

Katherine Schutze went over to her home at Chung Hwa School this afternoon and refound it in better condition than she had expected. Faithful servants had taken care of it and kept it clean. Her trunks and boxes had all been broken open and some things taken by Japanese soldiers probably in December.

Called on the Brady's this afternoon. Their little baby of 18 months is a dear and is the first white baby to return.

Francis Chen and I went over to see a half finished house belonging Mr. Jang and Chen Ek-Chang. The keeper is unable to prevent the Japanese from coming and taking away the lumber for firewood. If there are many soldiers in the city this winter, I prophesy that there will be few unfinished and unoccupied houses left in Nanking by next spring. They prefer wood to coal for fire to warm themselves.

Today a group of us decided on how much coal we would need for the winter. Only 100 ton are being allowed to local dealers and that will be \$ 40.-- for soft and \$ 50.-- for hard. We shall try to get it from a mine near Wuhn for \$ 20.--. Whether or not the Japanese will allow it to enter the citygate is a question. The American Consul approves our plan and will try to help get it in.

September 21, Wednesday

Cloudy weather continues and consequently there are fewer planes passing over. It has given the people in Wuhan cities a respite from bombing. My heart aches for them for they know not what the future has in store for them.

Gave second test for upper project today. About sixteen took it. We shall have more junior first year girls than we want -- more than fifty. Djou Sien-seng or Jan Nai Nai formerly head of the City Orphanage for sixteen years moved in today. What she received in her former position I do not know but now she is glad to receive \$ 25.-- per month. People are poor . So much property has been ruthlessly and wantonly destroyed and the end is not yet.

At four this afternoon Harriet, Katherine Schutze, Clarissa Forster and I went to call on Mrs. Fuellgraf who is secretary at the German Embassy. She is a very friendly person and seemed grateful for our call. She is to come to have dinner with us Sunday moon.

Mrs. Tsan is such a great help. She goes along with her work and needs little suggestion.

1238

She has the 500 dormitory in order now. Down here at the Practice School I can keep an eye on things. Students move in tomorrow afternoon. Rachel Wang is invaluable in this work too. She too knows how to go ahead and her ideas are very good. She has a good attitude towards students and I must mention Big wang who is positively untiring in his work. He is my secretary as it were. I do not see how I could get along without the three of them in the work of the upper ~~part~~ project.

Spt. 22, Thursday.

No sunshine, and an overcast sky, yet there have been a number of planes today. I'm afraid we do not notice them. It was just a year ago yesterday that the ultimatum was to have been carried out on Nanking-- the severe bombing of the city.

No mail yesterday and today and no paper for three days. Various explanations are given namely, the breaking of the railway by guerillas the failure to work out a satisfactory arrangement with the new train schedules or the beginning of censorship. All these explanations may be wrong and with Mr. Molland away we cannot find out the true explanation.

These days have been trying to secure crude oil and kerosene. The former is now \$ 165.-- per ton when formerly it was \$ 95.-- and the latter is \$ 15.-- when it used to be about \$ 9.--. Taking exchange into consideration we ought not to complain. Perhaps we will be fortunate if we can get it at all.

Faculty are now divided into at least five groups for meals South Hill Practice School (1 table) "500" dining room (2tables) while Mr. Chen is eating down at his own home, and Mrs Tsen with her daughter in law and four grandchildren are at "400" alone.

Practice school girls are beginning to come in today. What a grateful group of girls they are and how relieved to be on our campus which seems comparatively safer than their own homes.

The homecraft girls began their own cooking today. How proud they are of their kitchen. To cook for 100 adults and 28 children will not be an easy task, but I think they will enjoy it because the work is distributed.

Have you wondered what we do for cash in Nanking? For many months I secured it from Chinese friends who preferred checks to cash and therefore they would turn over to me their cash in return for college checks. Latterly I have had it brought up from Shanghai by gunboat or by a foreign person coming up by train. Just a week ago being in need, I went over to the American Embassy and they were glad to let me have cash as they were handling it for the Robert Dallat Company and preferred checks. We have not yet seen any of the Federated Bank notes in our section.

Sept. 23, Friday

Bright clear day. Fifty four bombing planes went west this morning. What that means in suffering and destruction we know too well.

I spent the day getting off letters that have long waited to

be written. The Practice School staff registered students all day. By evening 72 had registered. Will know later what proportion have paid fees.

Mail came in today after three days of silence. today was all work with no news.

Sept. 24, Saturday

Again a perfect autumn day -- the kind that formerly invited us for a drive on the city wall or up Purple Mountain. Several times as I glanced out over the Quadrangle this afternoon I felt I would surely see a biology or geography class going out for a field trip or a group of faculty going out for a hike. It is the kind of weather that draws one to the great out-of-doors.

The widening and repair of the campus road continues. The workmen are now rolling it this morning with the heavy iron roller which belongs to the city. Strangely enough it is now in our possession, but just how I cannot explain.

This morning, perhaps about ten o'clock a military police in civilian clothes came with a Chinese interpreter. Du, the gateman brought him immediately to the guestroom in the Administration where I usually am these days. I sent for Mr. Wang -- my secretary and certainly my wise counselor these days and then there followed a scene which lasted more than an hour. First the police wanted to know what the Americans on the campus thought about the threat of war in Europe. My answer was simple. As Christians we were devoutly praying for peace. Then he wanted to know what the Chinese on the campus thought. Mr. Wang's answer was much the same as mine. Then the interpreter was sent with Mr. Wang to find out what our women in the Homecraft Course felt about it. The report back to him was that they were so worried over the problem of livelihood and their people that they did not think of such things. Later he wanted to see our campus. I took him to the room of the 5 blind girls, the beginning of the nursery school, the kitchens and diningroom of the homecraft course with all of which he was duly impressed. Then the two left.

This afternoon from 3 - 8 p.m. the sixteen members of the staff of the homecraft course had a discussion and retreat at South Hill Residence. It was most helpful. Lin Mei lin planned and led the meeting. Pastor Yang gave the closing devotional talk. We had a simple Chinese supper together.

Lilliath and Bobby and Eva Mc.Callum and David came in today. How good to have these wives. There was a baseball game on our athletic field today - foreign residents including men from Embassies, Catholic Priests etc.

Sept. 25, Sunday

Glorious weather. Almost constant roar of planes over head. Saturday's paper came in today and brought news of fierce fighting and bombing. How long will Wuchang hold out -- and how much will be left of it and the cities in that section?

Harriet went to church this morning and I stayed at home. We still think it better for one of us to remain at home because of callers

Dr. and Mrs. Brady and baby daughter Marylyn, Ernest and Clarisse Forster and Mrs. Fuellgraf, (Mrs. Fuellgraf says that every Sunday morning they go out to the National Park for a walk. They take their gendarme to the city gate. She says a good many trees are being cut down. Its sickening) were with us for dinner at South Hill Residence. Before we had finished Joe Whaiton came in for a visit. This is his first trip out of Wuhu. He had about 1000 refugees in his camp. Says Wuhu is much better than it was, but the guards there humiliate the Chinese very frequently.

At 2.30 p.m. in the Science Lecture Hall, Pastor Shen of the M.E. Church spoke to the women of the homecraft course. A good many Practice Course girls also went in so the room was packed. Perhaps next Sunday we better plan to use the big Chapel for we are planning to have neighborhood women come in also.

At the English service in Twinem Chapel, new faces were Lilliath and Babby, Eva Mc Callum and David, Hocton Daniels and Edna Brady. Dr. Brady has also returned from a ten day holiday which was no holiday he maintains as it was all spent in shopping.

At 7 p.m. in South Studio we had a somewhat informal service for the Practice Course girls. Perhaps 115 were present. They are worth the effort we are making to raise ~~the~~ a budget for their training for this winter. Do not yet know how many will be free tuition and even free board. We have put the platform for the studio at the north end which makes it into an attractive room and also makes the leg^het better for all but the speaker. The new grand piano was at that end so that was one reason for changing. We shall use the room only three times each week. The homecraft group use the Science lecture Hall for chapels.

Sept. 26, Monday

Glorious day, but many planes remind us of the horror of war and what innocent people in the region of Hankow are enduring. God pity them. Yesterday's paper which came in this morning shows that the crisis in Europe has not passed.

Had expected to begin classes today but there were a number who have not yet registered so beginning of classwork will be tomorrow. Worked on schedule this morning. We shall put the assembly and chapel period the middle of the morning and expect all to attend. Every class will also take one period of required Bible each week. This afternoon a chemical engineer came to see me whom I believe can teach the type of chemistry we need. He seemed like a very fine person. With him came a young man who said that living in Nanking now is like living in withered grass. There is no life or vitality left. It is like being a dead man.

Had a staff meeting ~~this~~ morning at eleven. Will give a third entrance test on Saturday, since several more promising girls want to come, and we do not want to shut them out. Our Maximum space is for 146. It is quite amazing what a good faculty we are assembling from the highways and byways. It is interesting too, to be free -- momentarily-- from restrictions from any government, and from a college, so that we can make a Schedule to suit students.

Had two Japanese callers this morning. They wanted to know

who supports the college.

Lilliath and Searle will live temporarily at 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang with Bob Wilson and H. Daniels. The Mc Callums have already moved into the old Macklin house. Charley Reggs is still in Wuhu inquiring about coal to keep us warm this winter.

Sept. 27, Tuesday

Classes in the Secondary Education Project began today. At 9.45 we had the formal opening exercises in the South Studio. The room was well filled with students, there being probably 120 present. The program was --

Hymn: We Love our Native Land
 Silent prayer: For Peace in Asia and Europe
 Prayer by Pastor D. Yang
 Hymn: Thy Kingdom Come, O God
 Introduction of the members of the staff.
 Explanation of the two projects and their purposes by Mr. Wang
 Hymn: I Would Be True.

Before the exercises were finished I was called to the guest hall in the library Building to see a representative from the Military Police and a young Russian interpreter. I knew both of the men, and when they asked for a description of the work we were doing I felt it was wise to explain as clearly as possible. Later I took them to see the Homecraft Kitchen and dormitory. Mr. Konno said that if we had difficulty at any time we should send word to him directly rather than to go through the Consulate General.

At 1.45 I was escorted to the dining room of the Homecraft Course there to find the 24 kiddies, together with Mrs. Tsen's three younger grand children seated around their low tables looking very happy. And why not? On each table was a birthday cake and in front of each kiddy was a little plate with candy and banana. Mrs. Tsen and Lin Mi-li had given it to the children as my birthday gift to them. It was a lovely idea and I know of nothing that could have given me more pleasure. What a treat for those poor little kiddies. They also had fresh bean milk.

Just as I was coming away from the happy party, two Japanese officers came on the place and I was glad to show them around. To break down their prejudices and false false conceptions is to win a friend for China.

From five to six Katherine Schutze and I walked around the four roads bounding our campus. There is just one wall left of all the buildings of the Police Training School-- Japanese take the wood for fire and the common people sell or use the brick. Thus many a building is being demolished. This process will increase in intensity during the winter months.

Mrs. Tsen and Mei-li had a very nice dinner party in my honor tonight. The Bates & Bobby and the David Yang's were invited in addition to the staff on the campus. It was good for us to be together. The meal was a very nice one prepared in our kitchen.

Sept. 28, Wednesday

Search lights as many as seven at a time are playing across the sky this evening. Why we do not know. Surely they do not expect Chinese planes down here when they are so badly needed near Hankow. No ~~visitors~~ visitors today and nothing has happened. We are just plodding steadily in trying to organize our two projects and get them to running smoothly.

One of our problems is what to teach in Chinese geography, especially when the course begins with the study of Manchuria. The poor teacher is in a quandary and so am I.

This afternoon between 4 and 6 the Homecraft women planted a large quantity of beh - tsai, about 6 beds of it. Harriet is in charge of this particular gardening project. They will use a good deal of odds and ends of lands. She threatens to plant the athletic field in vegetables but we have not yet granted that.

^{Rossvelt} We anxiously await further news from Europe. Grateful that President Wilson has at last raised his voice in protest. Unless we get coal we shall have one bath per week on campus this winter.

Sept. 29, Thursday

Gloomy day. Few planes.

Rainy part of the time. Quite cool. Mr. Konno came this morning, the third time in these days. He wants to know something of history of Ginling. This morning is was about the former size of student body and faculty.

Today have been working on faculty payroll for the Homecraft Course and the Experimental Course. Tomorrow being last day of month we want to pay salaries. We are also making out contracts.

At five Harriet, Katherine and I went to call on Eva Mc Callum. Found both Eva and Lilliath up to shoulders in salvaging things from their own and other Mission houses. They have also started "Hillorest" -- it is on the south verandah of the Mackling house. Consists of two desks -- one for Bobby Bates and the other for David Mc Callum. The Mothers are the faculty.

Condition in Europe still tense.

Sept. 30. Friday

Raining most of day. It seems to me there have been no bombers today, but we have grown so used to them that we pay little attention unless a large squadron passes over us.

Today is the last day of the month and we are busy trying to pay bills and salaries according to the new staff lists of the Homecraft and Practice Courses. (Wish we could work out a satisfactory name for the latter course.) We still are waiting for three teachers.--

Physical education, chemistry and biology. Have found a man who has had chemical engineering for the chemistry so we think he will be good on the practical side. Also have a man who is good in gardening and horticulture for the biology, which is to our liking.

This morning Mr. Takoja came to visit us. He is a Christian, former member of Diet, chairman of Nat. Board of Y.M.C.A., in prison three times and doubtless in dangers oft. He was interested in learning about the college, also in our present program. He was not accompanied by any other Japanese, which is unusual. He had a long conversation with "Big" Wang. His aim was to find out what Japanese Christians can do in China. Certainly they can do much for Japanese civilians and soldiers, but little for Chinese.

Between 4 and 5 Mr. Chen and I went over to identify at the Military Police station near here, a caretaker whom we have put in charge of a big house which was formerly being constructed by Mr. Jong and Chen Er - chang. It not being finished; there is lumber in the house. This the soldiers are using for firewood. We probably cannot stop the process but we have made an effort.

The head of the housing Commission of the Puppet municipal Government receives no salary, but I was told today he can keep \$ 400 out of every \$ 1000 he collects in rents. You can see what a vicious system it is -- something like that of the tax collectors during the time of Jesus.

At 5 o'clock we had the 24 girls of Junior III, Senior I and II meet who are to do teaching in order to pay for their tuition or tuition and board. They will be paid 12½ cents per hour for teaching and preparation time. Our problem is, as to what class they should drop. We have decided on English, but the girls are not happy about it.

Oct.1, Saturday

Pouring steadily. Several planes flew very low over our campus, seemingly low enough to threaten roofs. Think of the doors, windows, furniture being burned tonight to dry out damp and chilly soldiers.

Spent afternoon working on a new schedule that will permit workrelief for the many students who cannot pay fees. This afternoon Rachel Wang has been explaining to Junior I & II the nature of their workrelief -- the washing of dishes, cleaning of dining rooms and classrooms etc. This morning in a staff meeting we decided to try out a minimum curriculum for those who cannot pay fees and an enriched curriculum for those who can pay fees, rather than to ask the former to drop a whole course such as English.

Played anagrams this evening with Harriet and Katherine. My head was too tired to work on schedule.

No newspaper and no letters today. The reason we do not know.

This autumn we are able to buy bananas -- which is an improvement on last spring.

Oct.2, Sunday

I do not like to work on Sunday, but today there was the new schedule to be finished if we were to begin classes tomorrow. I was up therefore at six and over at my office before seven. The schedule was completed and checked by 11 a.m. The fact that the Homecraft Course is on a two meal a day basis and ^Practice ^Course

on a three meal a day one makes it most difficult to arrange for student teachers in the former course.

Sept. 30th and Oct. 1st papers came this morning. What a relief to know that a holocaust in Europe may be averted. I believe it was wrought by prayer for very few really want war. Think of the men and boys that have been spared by a conference around a table at Munich.

At 2.30 p.m. then was a religious Service in the Science Lecture Hall.

At 3 p.m. Katherine and I went for a Mission gathering at the Mc Callums. Its purpose was to meet the Floppers who are here for a few days.

The English Service at 4.30 was led by Gale in Kuling. Provisions although expensive seem to be getting through. Mr. Molland is back from Shanghai but did not bring his wife and Child because of the unrest in Europe. Mr. Mills may be back in a few days with Cornelia. Good many planes today. No visitors this entire day.

Oct. 3, Monday

Glorious autumn day. I don't believe there were as many planes as usual today.

For me the day was one of almost constant conferences and interviews. The one Chemistry teacher came first -- a chemical engineer who is a graduate of Central University. I first explained to him the type of curriculum we are interested in, then our study-work program and then took him over to the Science Building. Then came Mr. Cheo the new Biology teacher and the explanations were repeated. Assembly was held in the Science Lecture Hall with 139 present. Had we not encouraged 12 to enter the Nursing Course at the Hospital we would have had 151. At Present our Numbers are, according to classes

Junior I	65	Senior I	14
" II	34	" II	6
" III	20	" III	- did not accept.

Tonight at 7 p.m. we had a ^{cal?} meeting of the 24 in the three upper classes who have to earn their fees in whole or part. Two of this number cannot pay anything toward the \$ 46 req. If girls work 10 hrs. per week i.e. teach 5 and prepare 5 they can earn \$ 20.-- for the semester. If they work 5 - 6 per week they can earn one half of the tuition. It is taking a tremendous amount of time to work out the schedule.

Two soldiers came on the campus today. It is fun to turn enemies into friends and to get rid of prejudice and effects of propaganda.

These two were rather nice lads. One knew a few English words and with those we had quite a conversation.

Shanghai paper is now coming again but arrives the day after publication. The guerillas actually cut the railway line not far from Shanghai and that was the explanation of lack of mail last week.

The paper gives clearly the great rejoicing in Europe because war has been momentarily prevented. Would that in every nation the will of the common people toward peace and against war"

would manifest itself like a mighty tidal wave, until it drove war not only out of Central Europe and also out of torn and mutilated Spain and China.

Rice is cheap in Nanking now for there has been a good rice crop. For the Homecraft Course we are paying \$ 6.-- per dacey and for the Practice Course \$ 6.40. Other things are much higher -- as clothing fuel etc.

Oct. 4, Tuesday

Tuesday and Thursday mornings fresh 9.45 -- 10.10 we have chapel for Practice course students in South Studio. This morning 139 of the 140 chairs were filled and most of the staff were present. No announcement has been made that students are expected to attend but so far they come. Clergyman Kwang made a very good talk on the 8th month or Autumn Festival. Pastor Yang will also talk on the same subject on Thursday. I had to make a number of announcements after the service. Oh for decent Chinese, what an ignorant ass I am.

At noon 12 of the foreign members of my Mission were invited by Pastor Djon to dinner over at Chung Hwa where he lives. Everybody at the table could talk English -- and how we talked. Should Christian work be carried on in the occupied area where 150,000,000 Chinese live or should all resources be sent to the west -- resources of personal and funds. Some in the west are critical of any work being done in this area. My feeling I think is this -- either go west and give your best, or remain here and serve -- to congregate in the foreign settlements, that to me does something to morale. Those people are out of touch with reality as far as their country is concerned.

At 5.30 p.m. I rode my bicycle over to Cornelia Mills. She had just arrived from Shanghai -- having been a wanderer for 16 long months. Anna Maffet and Jane Hyde were not able to get tickets this morning so will be up tomorrow. They reported a very crowded train and a long waiting line.

A glorious autumn day with warm sunshine.

A picture should have been taken of a scene that took place on our campus this afternoon. Place-between the Library and Arts Building. Actors -- Mrs. Tsen, Miss Wang, Miss Hsueh, Miss Lin Mr. Li and myself. You have heard me speak of placing two of our old men refugees over in the Science Research Institute to try to preserve what remains of those buildings. One of the men Yeh, by name has two little boys, ages perhaps 3 and 5. Since it is impossible to protect the buildings any longer and since we need an extra watchman we have decided to ask the man Yeh to do this work. His two little boys have lived without clothes and probably without baths all summer. We are taking them into our Nursery School to see what we can do with them. The first thing was to get them into clothes. The scene was to persuade the little 3 year old to put on his new blue trousers. Why should he be so encumbered? The next scene will come when they are given baths.

Oct. 5, Wednesday

Warm and clear today. Glorious sky. Constant Hum of planes - nin at a time in formation is a very common sight. Will they reach Hankow by the National Republic day -- October 10th ?

One of the two soldiers who came yesterday, came back today with another friend. He wanted to show the friend the library.

Work relief began today for Junior I and II girls. Down here at the P.S. four of them washed the dishes and four cleaned the dining room. Others will clean the class rooms. They do it all in good spirit. I wonder if at the end of the semester it would be better to turn the money over to them and then let them pay their tuition ?

Anna Maffet came up today. She looks the same Anna -- perhaps a little thinner. She will stay here about 10 days and then return to Shanghai.

The little fellow who would not wear his trousers yesterday I found playing happily in the Nursery School today. The next step is probably to put him in shoes.

Oct. 6, Thursday

Clear beautiful day -- but many planes. How terrific the push must be toward Hankow we can only imagine. Late last night when a little child was dying in a thatched roof hut just south of our campus the parents fired off a bunch of fire crackers. A number in this dormitory thought it was a machine gun.

We are still in the process of organization -- and we still lack some workers. This morning I secured Eva Mc Callum for Senior I & II Music, and we also transferred Miss Hsueh to help Harriet with the industrial work. We have no person yet for the towel weaving.

At 4.30 had the women members of the staff in to share moon cakes and fruit which a grateful parent presented to me.

It is said that the new provisional government is moving to Nanking but I have not verified the statement. I do know however that the local Housing Commission is laying its hands on every house it can secure -- a grand racket.

Tonight Rachel Wang has informed me that she thinks it best to go to Shanghai to finish her course. It has almost floored me -- for I have no other person in mind for this work -- but if God has led her to go He will surely help us to find some person to take her place.

Oct. 7, Friday

I have not been conscious of many planes today. Perhaps they are not crossing over the city as formerly.

Eva Mc Callum started her singing instruction with Senior I & II girls today. They met in north studio. Five more girls have taken entrance tests today ranging from Junior III - S II. We have closed applications for Junior I & II. This evening a very ^{nice} appearing girl came to see if we would permit her to take the tests for Senior II. She had

been in the country and just heard of our work.

This noon Cornelia Mills, Eva Mc Callum, Lilliath Bates, Miriam Null and Anna Maffet together with Mrs. Tsen and Blanche Wu had luncheon with Harriet, Katherine and me. After Luncheon we took them to see our work.

At 4.30 p.m. Harriet, Katherine and I rode on our bicycles to see Frau Fuellgraf at the Germany Embassy where we were invited for tea. She at least was intensely joyful that peace has come even temporarily to Europe. No news of outside world. Miss Wang has given her final answer about going to Shanghai. Perhaps it is God's call to me to come to know the girls better and to live and work more closely with them.

Oct. 8, Saturday

Today is the Autumn Festival -- the 15th Day of the 8th month -- the time when moon cakes are given as gifts and when an offering is made to the harvest moon. The Practice Course girls are being allowed to go home at 2 p.m. after they finish the cleaning of their rooms and they are not being requested to return until 5 p.m. on Monday that being the Double Ten Republic Day. Since organizations in the city are having a six day holiday we thought we might grant a day.

This afternoon quite an international group played baseball on our athletic field -- British and American - Businessmen, diplomatic men and missionaries -- catholics and protestants. They have enough for two teams now if all come.

At 7 p.m. this evening in the science hall the Homecraft Course women and children, the remaining girls in the Practice Course and the campus servants met for the service of Thanksgiving which Miss Lin had planned. The decorations were lovely, fruits, vegetables corn and rice and flowers. Pastor Yang gave a helpful talk on the meaning of the Autumn Festival.

After the Service the group marched out to the quadrangle and looking up at the glorious moon sang "God loved the World". There are millions tonight in China who wish the moonlight could be darkened.

Oct. 9, Sunday

During these five days all Chinese are carrying their "Good Citizenship" certificates for there are soldiers stationed at certain cross roads who examine all people who pass. When I went to church this afternoon people were being examined out at our corner.

Aeroplanes, especially heavy bombers have been numerous today. This evening after 6.30 we could hear them travelling westward and see their lights. It probably means that this evening about ten they will be bombing Wuchang.

I have not had an opportunity to check this with Searle but through the table conversations this evening I heard that a Mr -- who has been working for the International Refugee Committee had been taken from his residence by Chinese and Japanese -- the reason the person telling the tale did not know. I am sure it was the man whom Searle told me the other day was doing such good work in finding the number of opium and heroin dens being conducted by the Japanese. Needless

to say they want to get rid of him.

Searle spoke at the English service today on the three International Missionary conferences -- Edinburgh, Jerusalem and Madras, giving interesting comparisons and a description of the set up of the Madras Conference. There must have been almost 30 at the service -- only 4 of whom were Chinese. Miss Nickols' and Dr. Caipron's were the new faces.

It is reported that through trains on the Tsinpu Railway will start next month.

The moonlight tonight is beautiful beyond words -- but brings so much of sadness and heartache.

Oct. 10, Monday

This is Republic Day -- the Double Ten Birthday while schools are having a holiday. I know of no real celebration of the day. Today I heard a number of people comment on the number of bombers that flew overhead during the night. Perhaps for surprise air raids in the Chinese army early this morning.

Dr. Caipron gave medical examination to the children and women of our Homecraft Course during the morning. He said that we must give codliver oil and carrots to a number of the children who show signs of under-nourishment. Tomorrow he begins on the Practice Course students. We hope we can have time for examinations for the campus Servants too before Thursday noon when Dr. Caipron's boat leaves for Wuhu. (The U.S.S. Wuhu)

Katherine and I went for a walk between 4 and 6 p.m. In the Wu village west of us, we found that most of the old people are back at the village, but only two of the younger women. The other young women came home during the day but go back to the former Safety Zone by night. They reported that during the day they are always on the alert, ready to run if a soldier appears in the distance. They were much disturbed over an incident that happened this morning. Several soldiers in a truck went to a group of houses to the west of them. They asked for bamboo and one of the men pointed to the west indicating that it could be secured over in that direction. Not finding any they came back and slashed the man several times with a bayonet and took one of the young women of the household into the truck and drove off with her. Other young women of that group of houses went screaming over to the Safety Zone and this is life in the lonely sections of the city. People are very friendly to us everywhere. They all report crops fairly good this year, but conditions under which they must raise them anything but easy.

In our walk we passed a very nice unfinished house, upon which the process of destruction had just begun. When I begged the neighbours to try to protect it for the sake of the unknown owner who was probably in Szechwan, they said that the many men who are using opium or heroin must have the drug. To tear down a house and sell the materials is probably the cheapest way to get the funds.

Florence's diary of Sept. 11 - 25 has just arrived.

Oct. 11, Tuesday

Not so many planes today, as sky has been overcast. My mind is with the suffering around Hankow for I can realize all too well their condition.

Mr. Ma about whom I told you -- they say has been taken to Hsia Gwan. He has been accused of dealing in firearms which his friends are convinced is entirely false. The Chinese are pulling every wire to get him out.

Miss Wang is planning to leave here either tomorrow or next day so I am trying to take over her work. Have absolutely no one to do the work she was doing and do not yet know how I shall divide it. There is no other Chinese woman on the staff excepting Blanche, and she is so tied down with the Poultry Project that she has no time. This evening between 4 - 5 I supervised the work-relief of the girls cleaning classrooms; between 12.45 -- 1:45 that of girls doing work in dormitory. This evening from 6:45 -- 9:30^{PM} turned data over to me. She has done an invaluable piece of work in starting the work-relief and in the personal conferences with each girl upon which we determined the amount of fees each girl should pay. Will give you the summary of data for the Practice Course to date.

From Government Schools	--	71	students	50	%
" Private	"	18	"	12.7	%
" Christian	"	54	"	37.3	%
		Total		143	

Junior I grade	65	girls	Senior I	14	girls
" II	35	"	" II	7	"
" III	22	"	" III	Did not accept.	

Paying full fees	52	36.3	%	(\$ 20 tuition; \$ 20 board. \$ 6 Fees)
" no tuition	51	35	%	(Pays board & fees)
" \$ 10 tuition	19			(" " " & \$ 10 tuition)
" Nothing	9			(" nothing)
" from \$ 6	- \$ 16	12		(toward total cost)
		143		

You can see what we have to raise this year for our project. It is a real piece of work relief, and very much worth while. You remember that we recommended 12 of our Senior I & II girls to the University Hospital for the Course in Nursing. How I wish Chen Yu-djen were here. How I wish I had more ability to plan experiments. These are just about half of the former Practice School fees.

Oct. 12, Wednesday

News came in today of Chinese victory between Kiukiang and Nanchang at Tschan. Great rejoicing.

Mr. Ma still in prison. Chinese friends working hard trying to get him. Foreign interest in his behalf would be worse than useless.

The common soldier whom I told you about last spring came

to call this morning. You remember he came one Sunday morning last spring saying that he was being permitted to go back to Japan. This morning he told me he had been sent out to Tsai Szi Gi where he has been all of the time. Said he knew nothing of outside world. He longs for peace and wonders when it will come. He works ordinarily for a foreign firm in Tokyo. He longs to get back to his wife and two little girls.

Medical examinations will be finished tomorrow.

At noons I supervise work-relief, also from 4-5 p.m. Need a good person for this work.

October 13, Thursday.

A day of work - much work. Cloudy and occasional rain so no planes that I can remember. We hope that the papers are correct in their reports of a set back for Japanese up at Jehan.

Miss Wang left this evening shortly before seven. Up to the last minute she was busy trying to get the work-relief lists complete and the schedule of hours for the work-relief. Supervision of this work would require almost full time of a capable person -- but I have no one. Don't like to ask Mrs. Tsen to do it for she has not yet had a rest. Because of the price of coal and scarcity we shall close the bath heater at Practice School Dormitory and use only the one at "500".

I led chapel this morning, and did it poorly. I simply cannot speak Chinese well enough to appear before such a crowd. Mr. Wang interpreted for me.

Life seems pretty much all work now. Feel swamped, so will go to bed and at least get that done.

There seems to be more hope for Mr. Ma today. No one knows why he is in prison.

Lewis' pamphlet " War Damages in Nanking Area" has just arrived.

October 14, Friday

Although a gloomy day, there are many planes going over head. Today's paper tells of the landing of troops at Beas Bay. More destruction, more terror, more slaughter in store for South China. Sometimes I wonder if there will be anything left. I shudder to think of the years and years of poverty that are to follow. I dare not let myself think of the future of Nanking and East China.

Ward has come that there is now some hope for the release of Mr. Ma. It is said that perhaps they have taken the wrong Mr. Ma.

Had a student assembly this morning when we announced the recommendations made by Dr. Caipron as a result of the medical exams. He recommended that all take codliver oil from now to next May, for there is a good deal of undernourishment. There is also a good deal of malarial fever. We also announced the schedule for work-relief for students. This afternoon between 4 and 6 I partially supervised work relief (cleaning classrooms and offices) for 31 Junior I & II girls.

Had dinner and a very pleasant evening with the Forsters. They love Eva's bungalow and the woods about it.

From 4 - 6.30 we had one first "At Home" up at South Hill residence. Mrs. Tsen, Harriet, Katherine Schutze, Blanche Wu and I were hostesses. The following were among these present-

Dr. C.Y.Hsu of IRC.
 Mr. Walter Lowe (formerly manager of Metropolitan)
 Mr. & Mrs. Charles Gee,
 Miss Simpson,
 Mrs. Shih-new superintendent of nurses at G.
 Miss Tien - secretary of N.Nurses Assoc.
 Plumer & Cornelia Mills
 Ernest & Clarisse Forster,
 Smythe, Cooper, Chirp of the American Emb.
 Anna Maffet who is here for a visit,
 James & Eva Mc Callum & David Searle & Lilliath (Bobby ill
 at home)
 Marie Brethorst & Edna Gish, (Now living together at South
 Gate)
 Mrs. Fuellgraf of the German Embassy Secretary,
 Mr. Hal Molland of Post Office, now Postal Commissioner,
 Mr. Jeffry of British Embassy,
 Mr. & Mrs. Sone, Forest and Margaret.
 Dr. Trimmer - Mrs. T. teaching in Shanghai
 Mr. Gale - (Dr. Gale still in Kuling)
 Father Lippinan of Catholic Mission
 Snooky - Bob Wilson's dog
 Jibby - John & Bobby Jiteh's dog, they too love to

be in a crowd.

Don't you think that a very good representation of western culture? As Cornelia said "We act as if nothing had happened". We persist. Our good furniture is still stored in the attic at South Hill, where it was stored on Dec. 11, 1937, and we have furnished the large living room with rug, rose lined chairs are all there. You would feel much at home.

October 15, Saturday.

What a day. The many heavy bombers depressed me. From 7.30 - 8.30 supervised the girls cleaning the dining room and washing the dishes at the Practice School Dormitory. We have a new shift here in the mornings now and they have to be taught how to clean rooms and wash dishes. 63% of our 143 girls are doing work relief -- and I have no person but M.V. to supervise. Because of the scarcity and high price of coal we have to give up using our foreign water heater and get an extra help to carry water.

From 8.30 to 9 went to Homecraft Course assembly to hear a simple lecture on Consumer's Cooperatives. We do need a good Dane here who knows such cooperatives from experience. Our Homecraft women under the direction of Miss Hsueh have started a little store in the cooperative basis.

At 9.40 a group of four Exp. Practice Course students demonstrated to the rest of the student body three methods of curing per-
 semineses. This they had learned in their biology class. Classes are to

Simmons

take turns every Saturday morning in demonstrating or explaining something practical or valuable that they have learned. In this way we hope to encourage the idea of "Seng Chang Giao Ruh" - Productive Education. A committee has been appointed to plan a schedule for these talks.

During the last two days two elderly women have come in to see if I have heard anything of their sons.

This afternoon from 2 - 5.20 we had a retreat and discussion at the South Hill Residence for members of the Experimental Course- and by the way we changed the name Practice Course to Experimental because people were always calling it the Practice School. I think there were 21 members of the staff present -- all but Mr. Cheo who had a class. There are 6 U. of N. men on the staff. Lin Mei-li and Blanche Wu are the only Ginling women, I'm sorry to say. It was very much worthwhile to be together to unify our group and to encourage experimentation. Pastor Yang had the opening devotional talk on Faith Doing the Impossible and Clergyman Chuang the closing one on "Coworkers with God".

This evening we had recreation up in the Gym for the Experimental Course girls. Some said it was their first play for more than a year. There were no refreshments. Next Saturday evening Senior II are to plan the program.

University has started three courses.

Geng-Duh Course (Farming - Study) with 20 enrolled middle school graduates. Primary School with 170 enrolled. Review classes for M.S. students with 20 enrolled.

Oct. 16, Sunday.

Cold today. A warning that winter is not far away.

At 11 a.m. I met with Senior I & II and together we planned for the service which we had at 7 tonight. They were in full charge and five girls told of convictions that had come to them during the past year. They were most interesting. One girl said she had come to realize that possession of material things did not matter -- that the most important thing was to serve others. Mr. Wang's daughter spoke of how her religion had become vital in her life when previously it had been only words. Another girl told of how the Psalms had ~~had~~ become a source of comfort to her.

This afternoon Miss Hsueh started neighborhood Sunday School over in the Neighborhood Center. Two Experimental course girls helped her. There were more than 50 children present.

At 2.30 we had a preaching service in the main chapel with about 200 present. Lin mei-li presided this Sunday and the Homecraft choir sang. I shall preside next Sunday and the Experimental Course girls will sing.

Am too tired tonight to write more.

October 17, Monday.

Have been too busy today to be aware of the planes overhead. It seems to me that I heard them often, but cannot remember.

Mr. Meng, the man whom Dju Yu-tao secured for us to teach stocking weaving arrived this morning. I like him and his attitude. He seems genuine and earnest. He insisted that he wants to sleep on the floor and live like a refugee. Has been a weaver for 18 years and a Christian for 3 years. Said he used to have a factory of 5 machines. His work which I saw in the Christian Refugee Camp in Shanghai was good. Wish we had a person of the same caliber to teach the weaving of towels and cotton cloth and spinning.

Also arranged for another science teacher to come over and help us as we have more physics & chemistry than one person can do.

This morning at the weekly Assembly Mr. Wu spoke on the value of studying history.

Six girls in our Experimental Course and five in our Home-craft Course have scabies. Today they were isolated and asked to move into our new hospital -- now located where the faculty room was in Central Building. We felt the Infirmary was too far away and too lonely for times like these.

Started physical education classes today. Katherine taught one and I the other with Mr. Li's assistance. We are beginning on baseball. A Japanese doctor called. Glad to show him the work being done for destitute women. He said he was genuinely sorry for what the army had done and I believe he was sincere.

Oct. 18, 1938, Tuesday

Word has come from Ellen Koo that she cannot come to Nanking because she is needed to help take care of T. Z.'s children. We had hoped she could come partly for a rest and partly to help us out. I have given up all hope of getting women up from Shanghai to help. They simply are afraid to come - which is not strange. Perhaps Lois Ely will be able to get out to China and later up here. She would be fine help with all her enthusiasm and new ideas. However we need a full time Chinese woman to help us in the work - relief supervision. The thing I am most interested in supervision of student teaching I simply do not have time to do. So far all my time and strength goes into organizing and administering.

9 p.m. Am too tired tonight to write. Still working on problem of getting schedules organized -- especially that of work-relief. There were three P.E. classes today, Katherine took me and Mr. Li and I took two. Baseball was our game. Harriet is working on the supervision of cleaning of classrooms.

Mr. Wang led chapel and gave a very good talk on Godness ^o ~~Truth~~ (Truth, Beauty, Goodness) It really is quite wonderful to have him help us so generously. He is indeed a faithful and generous helper.

The news that comes through in the N.C.D.N. is distressing. How long will Canton hold out and how much will be left of the city.

At 3.30 I went over to talk to Miss Simpson about a public health nurse -- one who is interested in teaching a disease prevention program to our women and girls. I was on the Chung Shan Road for perhaps ten minutes and during that brief time 17 army trucks or cars passed me. Everywhere there were soldiers -- that section of the city seems to

belong to them. It is difficult for me to witness such an occupation. What must it be for our Chinese friends.

Oct. 19, Wednesday

Bright clear day. Many planes. News in paper discouraging. The communication to Canton is cut. In paper today read statement that the Taiping Rebellion lasted 14 years, 600 cities were blotted out and 20,000,000 people killed. That was approximately than 80 years ago had recovered from that.

We are trying to get straw in from the country so the women in the Homecraft Course can make some straw pads for their beds. They are sleeping on the floor and it is beginning to get cold. The farmer from whom we can purchase the straw cannot get it in unless we can get a pass for him.

A Christian came in from Luchowfu today having made the trip in 4 days. He was in Totters as he ~~was~~ had been robbed by bandits. They killed his wife and his mother. He is destitute and broken hearted. He and his three small sons got through safely. It seems to me we are becoming hardened for we hear of so many such tragedies that we became almost uncomprehending.

Letters from West China which have come through in 12 days. Florence's letter tells of the plans for the first three weeks of college work for freshmen. Am glad they are venturing in a new field but it will be difficulty for they are tired and there is much strain under their new living conditions. Often I wish I were there to help out, and again I know it is best for me to be here to prepare, as it were, for the time when they are to return. How will the bombings in Chengtu effect the student body? The student moral?

Have been fearfully tired today, for the period of getting things started seems never to end, --but I should be grateful for the fine spirit of cooperation, the desire and willingness to help carry the load. Mr. Wang is invaluable and Mrs. Tsen is most willing to help.

Tomorrow is the 20th, but I have not yet had time to settle September accounts, and I had hoped to send them monthly to West China.

Oct. 20, Thursday.

Many many planes today. No one counts them anymore because they have become part of daily routine. Papers bringing bad news from conditions in vicinity of Canton. Can understand so well the torture of mind through which people are passing. Paper today said more than 1,000,000 had evacuated, and more than 400,000 still remain.

Today has been a day of continuous work. Am dead tired tonight.

Schedule made for monthly absence of students. We permit them to go home but once each month and then only about 50 at one time, in order to present to large a group being on street at one time. Mrs. Tsen is to have charge of granting permissions.

Appointed class advisers today and had initial meeting. The advisers are

Junior I	(65 students)	Mr. Wang and K. Schutze
" II	(36 "	Blanche and Mr. Wu
" III	(22 "	Pastor and Mrs. Yang
Senior I	(14 "	Harriet and Mr. Yeh
" II	(8 "	M.V.

The chapel time on Friday (9.45 - 10.10) is allowed for class meetings.

What would you do if you were this man? He called on me today to see if we had a position in library work -- at any salary. He must earn enough to feed six including himself. He has a wife, father, mother, grandmother and younger brother all dependent on him. He used to work in the National Library at 45 dollars per month. His job stopped last fall. He and his family evacuated to a village north of Hefei. Here there were bandits but no soldiers. Returned two months ago to find all clothing and bedding taken and of course he has no work. Said he was willing to do anything. How one longs to help such people. Can they be blamed if at last they must accept a position under the new government? One can choose to starve, but can he see the five dependent upon him starve?

Taught two classes in baseball today. Am stiff tonight. Have given up hope, for a woman teacher.

Had a gift of \$ 100.-- today for the Experimental Course. Ginling has many good friends.

Pastor Yang and Clergyman Chang have charge of our Tuesday-Thursday chapels from 9.45 - 10.10. They are to give a series of talks in the Social Teachings of Jesus. Both men are so thoroughly fine and so willing to take advantage of every opportunity to "witness". Pastor Yang said today he was glad he is a cripple for it prevented him from going too far from the work in this section of China.

5 search lights playing across sky tonight. As I write I can hear the constant rumble of heavy trucks going down Chung Shan Road.

Oct. 21, Friday.

Much depression and a feeling of hopelessness. Latest word is that the southern Army is within 12 miles of Canton. God pity the poor who cannot run from the terrible scourge. I cannot blame anyone from trying to escape, know the terror and suffering that it means.

Mr. M. was released today and was told he must not tell how he was tortured. He was made to drink water until he fainted and then kicked in the stomach until he regained consciousness. He said he could not stand the suffering and confessed to doing something they did not do. They also plied him with many questions about the work of the IRC.

Am again dead tired tonight. Taught 2 P.E. Classes today how to play baseball. This morning at chapel time the advisers met with their various classes.

-20-

We do not yet have our weaving projects started because it is so difficult to assemble the various things needed.

P.S. You must consider this confidential. I learned later that he said this was done to others - not himself.

Oct. 22, Saturday

News came to me this afternoon that Canton went over yesterday at 2 p.m. Haven't the heart to tell Chinese friends. What is behind the refusal to defend the city I do not yet know.

Beautiful day. Many planes. Six heavy bombers went over in formation this forenoon.

At our assembly period this morning over in the science lecture hall, Senior I students gave an interesting program on household pests and how to exterminate them.

From 1 - 3 was "great cleaning". More than 30 girls were busy in the Recitation Hall cleaning windows, sweeping ceilings, mopping floors, etc.

At 3.30 on the athletic field there was a "Western" ball game. Foreign men from all parts of the city played with a vim.

Dr. & Mrs. Yates have arrived in Nanking after having waited in Shanghai for two months for passes. Stella Tremaine & Margaret Lawrence are at South Hill Residence. Will go to Wuhu Wednesday.

At 2.30 was invited to Pastor Yangs to eat crabs. Fortunately I had not heard of the fall of Canton at that time.

Oct. 23, Sunday.

Forty three planes passed over us yesterday. This morning by 8 o'clock 27 had gone westward, nine in each of the three formations. It is a glorious day, heaven and nature glorify their Creator-- only man destroys and hates.

From 10.30 to 11.30 Senior I & II and I arranged for the order of the afternoon service and practiced the songs they are to sing for it.

A Mrs. Fang, our evangelistic worker gave a very helpful talk at the meeting. All the Homecraft women were present but not many of the Experimental course students.

Plumer spoke at the English service at Twinem Prayer Hall. His text was Hebrews 11:32 -- and John 5:20 - His sermon was built about the question "Will God Win". His answer was yes, but not apart from us. "He would not have them perfected apart from us" (Hebrew 11:40)

As usual we all lingered outside the little chapel discussing. I think most of us were oppressed by the turn of affairs in the Canton Campaign. To me there seems such a terrible waste of material things and human life to no purpose. Today's paper says that Japan is "mopping up" in Canton. That means the slaughter of

1257

innocent men, the roping of countless women, the burning & looting of houses.

Oct. 24, Monday.

We do not understand why Canton fell so quickly-- nine days after troops landed at Bras Bay. It is difficult to bring oneself to believe it was silver bullets that did it. Seems only a matter of days now until Hankow falls. What is the end of it all? Will there be any free China, even in Szechuan and Yunnan?

Methodists are planning to have their annual conference here this autumn or rather this week providing the people can get here from Shanghai. Dr. H. Waters & Miss Tayles got in from Wuhu today.

Bertha Cassidy came up from Shanghai today. Took her only one week to secure her pass. She hopes to go on to Wuhu on Wednesday.

A man came in this morning who has been a librarian for many years. He has 14 dependent on him and has been without work for a year. He could not go west and cannot bear to think of working for the Japanese puppet regime.

He was glad to secure \$ 15.-- per month which I offered to him for part time work.

Tonight we went to Mac Callum's for dinner. Expected to play but found ourselves discussing the present situation.

Oct. 25, Tuesday

Chinese friends have almost learned how to invite their foreign coworkers to a simple home meal. They still apologize for having to do it however. This noon David Yang and his good wife invited Bertha Cassidy over for dinner and I was invited to accompany the guest. On all such occasions the conversation centers on how they came through the terrible scourge of last December. Miss Cassidy is full of hope and courage which makes her visits most appreciated. She goes to Wuhu tomorrow.

This ~~evening~~ evening Tsu Do-gia's old grandmother invited Miss Fremain and Miss Lawrence for a simple supper. Katherine Schutze and I were asked to join the party. What a tale the dear old lady has to tell. The fact that she at 74 came through the experience so strong and well is witness of the faith that is hers. Last fall she and three grandchildren evacuated to Shinkow, a village 30 miles from Chuchow. That village was bombed, looted and burned. Her bedding was taken from her and her fur inner garment. She slept with only straw for a covering for three months and was without a bath for that length of time. She said that often she did not wash her face or comb her hair for a week at a time. For food our old lady friend used to go as a beggar to the Japanese soldiers and then she would divide the food with her and her grandchildren. She said she prayed almost constantly. Life to her now is a constant miracle and how grateful she is to be back. Refugee Camps have their romance. Her grandson who did not evacuate was helping in a University refugee camp. Three months ago he married one of the refugees a very nice young person who prepared the delicious meal we had this evening.

The M.E. bishop arrived today and district conference begins tomorrow. The bishop and his party were not sure of arriving but they evidently got through safely.

Tomorrow morning at 6 a.m. the Wuhu group start for South Gate from whence they take a train at 8 a.m. Japanese time -- all trains travel on Tokyo time -- for Wuhu.

How I long to know what is going on at Canton and the truth behind the newspaper reports. It is so sickening.

Today I started to make my financial statement for September accounts so you see how far behind I am. I hope to get the balance tomorrow morning. If only it checks with the cash drawer as it did last month.

October 26, Wednesday

It is a sad, sad day. Word came through this morning that Hankow was entered yesterday. Rumors also say that General Chiang has resigned in favor of Wang Ching-wei. What is the real situation in Canton and Hankow and what will the end be? I can't bear to talk to Chinese friends about it.

Seventeen Methodist Missionaries are here for the conference and several times that many Chinese. Mrs. Hamaker, Mrs. Jones, Marg-belle Thomson and Mrs. Hale were over for a visit this morning. Chen Yu-hwa also came up from Shanghai yesterday and called this morning. He wants to finish the bungalow. It seems to me I cannot take another burden at this time.

Worked on my accounts this morning but failed to make them balance by \$ 25.--

Had tiffin over at Cornelia Mills. Mrs. Tsen and Mrs. Peter Shih were the other guests. Cornelia's house looks as attractive as ever and it is a joy to go in it. She lost only a few things -- a mattress, a steamer trunk which was smashed and a part of her victrola. Tiffin was saddened by the radio news from Hankow.

It is raining tonight and dismal.

A balloon was gayly flying above the Cercle "Sin Gai Koh" all day saying that Hankow had fallen to the Imperial troops.

Oct. 27, Thursday

Only a few planes today -- no bombers I believe, although one cannot always be sure of the variety. They are evidently no longer bombing in the Wuhan area.

I'm all in today. A -- threatened cold, with aching eyes. In my discouragement I foolishly took a piece of toffy when I was hungry and lost a crown off of a tooth.

Am trying to get at an article, but simply cannot find the time to even begin to think. There seem to be so many things that just must be done first.

Had an administrative Committee meeting today at which we decided to have a simple Founder's Day service.

Plumer M. will be the speaker -- he being about the only person in Nanking who knows Ginling. When we hear the date to be used by the Shanghai group we will set our date.

It is not strange that we think almost constantly of the situation in Canton and the Wuhau center. My constant prayer is that those who so easily kill and rape, loot and burn may be restrained

God pity the civilian men; the young women, the soldiers who are dying with wounds uncared for.

For Oct. 28, Friday. Oct. 29, Sat.

It is 2 a.m. Last night my eyes ached so badly that I went to bed at 8 p.m. At 1:30 this morning I got up and wrote the first paragraph of an article that I have promised to write for a book Ronald Rees is trying to finish before the Madras Conference. I should not have said I would do the chapter, for I have no time in which to write, and moreover writing is very difficult for me at best. My subject is "The Life and Thought of the Church in Nanking." For almost two weeks I have been trying to get some materials from the foreigners in the various missions but they are all as busy as I am and have no time. Somehow I must finish the article before next Monday evening.

I must confess that I am tired. Doing the pioneer thinking and organizing for the two projects on our campus.- The Homecraft Course and the Experimental Course without a sufficient number of trained leaders with initiative has been too much for me- It has been quite wonderful how we have found people to help in both projects but we need more Ginling alumni.

Oh, for Hwang Li-ming and Lin En-lan and Chen Djuh-guen and many others. Many phases of the projects will just have to wait for more adequately trained people and for trained women.

For the past two days there has been much celebration in the city over the fall of Hankow. Victory balloons have been flying carrying the words "Wuhau has been occupied" School Children have been parading with the five colored flag, and yesterday afternoon the old Drum Tower was still covered with the flags. Poor old Drum Tower. What changes it has witnessed during its long history.

At 2 p.m. yesterday there were 22 baptisms at our Drum Tower Church -- 6 men and 16 women. I could not see the women, but suspect that some of them were from our former Ginling camp. (Two of the six men were men I had taken from Japanese soldiers.)

Dr. and Mrs. Francis Jones and Dr. Edward James were our guests yesterday noon.

Our coal has come from Wuhu. For dust for which we used to pay \$ 16.-- per ton we must now pay \$ 27.--.

Oct. 29, Saturday.

Autumn tints are just coming to our candleberry trees. It seems late for the vivid coloring probably because of the excess of rain. Tonight it is raining again. Very few planes these days which

is evidence that the Jap. Army is not pressing on. Probably enjoying the fruits of victory as in Nanking.

Two days ago the wife of the old caretaker whom we put over in the Science Society came saying her husband with two others had been taken by the military police. I had hoped they would release him so did nothing about it. This morning she came again and begged most piteously. I wrote a letter to a member of the military police. If it does not prove effective, what is the next step. The house has been burned they say.

This afternoon Helen Daniels came over for a visit. She will be here about two weeks and then returns to Shanghai. She is determined to know the types of work the Christian groups are carrying on.

Only a few came over for baseball today because of the heavy clouds at that time.

Today I've been trying to write on that article, which hangs over me like a millstone, but one interruption after another comes. Though I do not like to, I must cut out all else and work on it tomorrow.

Chrysanthemums are almost in full bloom. The young gardener has had a difficult time with them because of the heavy rains.

A group of Senior I girls demonstrated good and bad flower arrangement at the Mutual Help Period this morning.

Laddie, my fine watchdog has not been home for two days. Has he been killed. Never have I had a more faithful dog. He always is on duty all night long. We can ill afford to lose him.

Oct. 30, Sunday

According to Ginling tradition, last night should have been the Founder's Day Banquet, this afternoon should have been the service. Being out of touch with Chengtu we have not gone ahead and set the date as we should. Today we decided to use the date which they are using in Shanghai although we know it is late-- February 13. Will tell you more detailed plans later.

M. Konno came over at noon to let me know that he had secured the release of the old man whom I placed over at the Science Society as keeper. I would like to get better acquainted with Konno for I think he is worth helping. Friends are won for China by helping them to understand the situation more clearly.

I hate to spend Sunday as I have had to spend this one-- mostly in trying to finish the article. Will type it tomorrow and send it off on Tuesday. Why do I ever promise to write articles when it takes so much out of me and they amount to so little.

Pastor Pao Chung preached at our 2.30 service today. He reports that the Ming Deh Chapel is too small for their congregation so they have moved into the new Church. He reports 600 in their morning audience with more young people than ever before.

Their Sunday Schools are also larger than ever. They have some 160 in classes preparing for baptism. He also says that in their street preaching they are more careful than formerly for there are Koreans in the audience. Also in the regular preaching he is careful in his use of illustrations.

The Junior III girls had charge of the 7 p.m. service in the South Studio. They are learning to take charge of the planning and leading of the service themselves. We are getting along remarkably well when we consider that the Experimental Course is entirely new. There are no old students to help maintain traditions. It will be fine when Chen Yu-djen returns. I believe she will be challenged by this type of work.

Dr. Francis Jones preached at the English Service. More than 30 were present including the M.E. delegates -- Dr. James, Hyaa Waters, Jones, Mrs. Dayles. The conference ends tomorrow.

Miss Sawyer

Oct. 31, Monday

Bombers are not many these days. Either they are not being needed, or they have changed their route, or they are using the Hankow outfield.

It is a lovely clear day with warm sunshine but a feel of autumn. Leaves are beginning to take autumn tints. Spirit Valley is calling and I have the wanderlust.

To-day one of the former Practice School girls -- the daughter of Wu the tailor, arrived from Luchowfu. She evacuated there last summer a year ago, and was a refugee in the Christian Hospital when the city was taken. She evidently was not in great danger coming down. Came by train all the way.

From 6 this morning until 5 this evening I have been working on that article for Ronald Rees. At 5 p.m. put it in an envelope and gave it to the Jones who go by train to Shanghai tomorrow.

At 7 p.m. about 50 foreigners -- American, British, German gathered at the American Embassy for a Halloween Party. The men there, Clarissa Forster and Katherine Schutze worked hard on the planning and it was a great success. Everybody had to wear something tacky or crazy. It heaps of fun. There were ghost stories, and numerous games, a haunted chamber and even a special Broadcast to us from Shanghai supposedly -- but really from an adjoining room. We got home at midnight -- think of it.

Nov. 1, Tuesday

Everybody all in today. Glad there has been but one Halloween in two Years.

Ernest Forster's birthday today. Had tiffin with them and birthday cake tonight.

Planned the Founder's Day program this afternoon.

The road in front of our Chapel to the north is being macadamed. We were able to get it done for about \$

1262

-26-

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938
 \$ 100.-- and it would ordinarily cost about \$ 600.-- The Material used was salvaged by the I.R.C. last winter and presented to us. There is nothing in our budget for this work but we are transferring our telephone allowance for it -- since there is no city telephone service yet. One feels he is doing relief work when ever he puts an honest man to work.

Today took on a man of 35 who has had experience in day school work -- a Christian -- to see if he can start a day school for our poor neighborhood children. He is destitute. Has 3 children Wife and mother killed by bandits.

Nov. 2, Wednesday

Sister Anita and Sister Isabel arrived this afternoon. It has taken them 2½ months to procure permission to get from Shanghai to Wuhu via Nanking. They belong in Wuchang but of course cannot get there. Their center in Wuchang was completely destroyed by a bomb.

No Japanese callers since Sunday when Konno came to report on the release of the caretaker over in the Nat. Science Research Society.

Faculty or staff meeting today. It will be difficult to prevent our Experimental Course from deteriorating into a regular middle school with a regular grading system, and all its rules and regulations. Building up good habits in the students -- of truthfulness, sincerity, willingness to bear responsibility, ability to cooperate for the common good -- these to me are much more vital than grades.

Attended a crop party tonight at 7 p.m. Deseeted and consumed three.

This morning Blanche Wu and Lin Mei-li and I made out program for Founders Day Breakfast.

Nov, 3, Thursday

Another perfect autumn day with warm sunshine. Jung the young gardener has his chrysanthemums arranged in front of the Central Building. They are lovely this year -- but perhaps not as large as usual -- but still very, very lovely.

They say today Japanese subjects are celebrating the birthday of his majesty, the emperor. For at least two hours this evening -- from 6 to 8 p.m. the most gorgeous and beautiful fireworks were shot into the air from the vicinity of the City Cercle. I dare not think how much they cost. The reaction of our girls in the Experimental Course was some what like a cross section of the reaction of the nation to the present invasion. There was childish glee, there was sullen indifference and a refusal to look and I even heard sobs.

Between five and six Katherine and I went for a walk in the neighborhood. The Chinese vegetable gardens are lovely. The crop is good and the prices are high. One sees foreign vegetables - beets, cabbage, onions for there is a good market for such vege-

1263

tables. Shall we be critical of the farmer? They have had so little this past year.

Had Eva Mc Callum and Wang Tai Tai in for tiffin. After tiffin we planned the chapel music through Christmas. Today was bowl of rice meal.

Nov.4, Friday

There has been considerable distant shooting today-- what, we do not know. A squadron of bombers also went over -- during the middle of morning.

This noon a telegram came in saying that Florence Tyler would be arriving Saturday and leaving Monday. It was like a bolt out of the blue. Some think she will not come, that she sent it immediately upon landing, before she heard of the difficulties of securing a pass. I am inclined to think she is really coming. It is great to have her visit Nanking and see conditions for herself. She is on her way to the Madras Conferende.

We have been given a barrel of Cod Liver Oil from the Univ. Hospital upon our request and we shall give it free to all who are in need of it. Mrs. Tsen is helping Mrs. Swen our campus nurse, handle it. The Homecraft Course women are improving rapidly in health.

The stocking knitting machines have arrived and have been set up. By Monday they will probably begin weaving of both stockings and towels. We want the women to learn the Complete process.

Katherine and I went again for a walk in the neighborhood. Gardens are appearing everywhere and every inch of ground is being put under cultivation. People are very friendly. A group of neighbors and myself are trying to prevent a very nice house from being torn down.

Mr. Swen a neighbor who has been living with his family in East Court, is cutting down all the trees on his hill land -- he had a lovely grave of oak trees. Says if he does not cut them first some other person will beat him to them.

This evening Harriet and I made out an itinerary for Miss Tyler. Will she arrive?

Nov. 5, Saturday.

Perfect autumn day. Autumn coloring is growing more lovely. Warm sunshine. Chrysanthemums on display in front of Central Building. A number of heavy planes today, also distant shooting

Miss Tyler comes today. Secured service of IRC car in meeting her. Dr. Price also coming. Neither Harriet or I have bothered to secure " Residence Pass " which means we can't go to Hsia Gwan to meet Miss Tyler.

Miss Tyler arrived at about 3 p.m. Followed the

attached program which we had prepared for her. Took her later to see the ball game, that the foreigners of the city were having out on our athletic field. The young Abbots of the Presbyterian Mission have arrived. The Forsters prepare tea each Saturday for the crowd. Such hospitable folk they are.

10:30 p.m. We have just returned from Mission meeting at the Bates. How, how are we going to get more well trained Chinese workers for our Mission. All our pastors and most of our teachers are working for other missions in West China and we have no person.

Have heard today that there are more than 100 opium dens now operating in Nanking and that the opium comes from Dairen. Much heroin is also sold since it is much cheaper than opium. Chinese are operating the dens but the source of it is Japanese. Searle would insist on bringing us home, although we tried our best to prevent him. Glorious moonlight night.

Miss Tyler's 31 hours in Nanking.

Plans-

1:40 IRC car and Katherine go to Hsia Gwan

Arrival 3 p.m.

Seeing the Campus buildings, Homecraft Course, Weaving, Nursery School, Ball game.

Tea at the Forsters

6:30- Supper at the Bates U.C.M.S. group-Mission meeting
20 Hankow Road

Sunday

7:30 Breakfast with Miss Whitmer and Blanche Wu
Seeing the Poultry Project & Homecraft gardens.

9:30 Visiting the churches in the city
Methodist Church at Gu I Lan
Episcopal Church, St. Pauls
Christian Church, South Gate
Methodist Church, Giang Tang Giai
Presbyterian Church, Hansimen

12.30 Dinner with Mrs. Tsen and Miss Vautrin
Other guests Dr. and Mrs. Ho
Dr. and Mrs. Daniels
Rev. and Mrs. Mills
Mr. Y.H. Chen

2.30 Peeping in on the service at Ginling
To the National Park in American Embassy car
Mr. Smythe and Miss Whitmer & Gendarme (Tea at Embassy later substituted for this)

4:30 p.m. English Service in Prayer Hall

6 p.m. Supper at South Hill Residence

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

Guests present: Mei-li, Mrs. Tsen, Harriet, Tyler, Blanche, Mr. Chen, Katherine, M.V. Mr. Wang.

Visit with Ginling People
Conference with M.V.

Nov. 6, Sunday

This morning Miss Tyler is having breakfast with Harriet, Blanche and Katherine, and after it, Blanche will show her the Poultry project and Harriet the gardens.

At 9:30 we went with the Forsters to St. Paul's Church. Service had not yet started but there was a large group there -- among them a goodly number of our former refugees. The gate has been repaired, also the Parish house -- both had been partially demolished by shells shortly before the city was captured. The whole of Tai Peng Road (Peace) looks very different from what it was in January. Then it was completely deserted and more than 90% of the big stores were looted and burned. Now many fronts have been put in and little stores and shops have started up. A great deal of Japanese material is being sold, and one sees not only Japanese soldiers but also civilians. Along the streets that we passed down you could also see a goodly number of young Chinese girls in blue gowns and white aprons standing out in front of stores and restaurants -- an inducement to soldiers to enter.

From St. Paul's we went to South Gate, Miss Killy's old stamping ground. They hold service in the ~~old~~ Community Church and had a fine crowd out. Unfortunately all five of our Nanking Pastors are out in the West, so we saw Mr. Mc Callum, and an old teacher on the platform. Next we went to the Wesley M.E. Church the 3 story community building that was burned. The top floor has been covered over, matting with a pane of glass was being used for windows and doors, and the whole place was clean looking. We found a big service being held in what was the gymnasium. Just at the time we were leaving a choir, directed by a young lad, was singing and doing it most creditably. And lastly we stopped in at the new Presbyterian Church. There was also a big audience there and nice Dr. Price, the elder was preaching. The congregation has outgrown the Ming Deh Chapel and had to move over to the windowless, unfinished new church. They have put in windows and are enthusiastically carrying on.

The rest of our itinerary for the morning was the Theological Seminary, the B.T.T. S. in which the latter is conducting a lay training course for 53 women, a tapestry shop which is continuing to weave for the Tibetan lamas. Strangely enough their looms had not been used for fire wood -- although the owner said that parts of some had been. The head had evacuated to Hankow last fall but the other members of the large family were in the Safety Zone. They returned early to their home thus preventing looting by the common people and the first looting had been done by the Jap. soldiers.

At noon Mrs. Tsen and I had Miss Tyler at a dinner party which we had already planned. Guests were Dr. & Mrs. Ho, Plumer and

Cornelia, Horton and Helen, the latter being up for a few weeks only. and Y.H.Chen, also Harriet. It was very good Chinese food -- more than you and I would serve -- but Mrs. Tsen thought it was the least we could do for such honorable guests.

Later in the afternoon I had a short visit with the Ho's. Both look old and thin and they simply cannot get over their loss. One of their residences was partly destroyed by a shell, two others have had doors and windows used for fires by the J.soldiers, while their old home is now being occupied by J.prostitutes. Dr.Ho returned early -- when his furniture was still in the house, but he has seen the J. take out his piano, frigidaire, all his dental instruments and equipment, and everything else of value. Dr.Ho is living at the University Hospital and Mrs. Ho at Hwei Wen. Mrs. Ho almost wept when she saw our lovely chrysanthemums and flowers. Says nothing is left of all her beautiful shrubs.

At 2.30 Mr.Smythe of the American Embassy took Miss Tyler and Harriet out to the Jams and National Park. I was in charge of the service which we have every Sunday afternoon. Mr. Gale preached and did it very well.

From 5.30 - 6.30 Miss Tyler and I had a conference at which she plied me with questions.

At 6.30 we had Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Wang, Miss Wu, Miss Hsueh and Miss Lin and Mr.Chen up at South Hill for supper with Miss Tyler. And again from 8.30 to 9.30 or 10 Miss Tyler and I were again in conference

She leaves at 6 in the morning. How glad we are that she was brave enough and young enough in spirit to venture on a trip which most people in Shanghai would label as "crazy".

Nov. 7, Monday,

The car from the J.R.C. came at 6 a.m. By 6.15 we were on our way to Hsia Gwan. I went with a bit of fear for I do not have a Nanking Pass. However I used the pass which got me back to Nanking from my holiday -- and it worked.

The large compound or enclosure formerly intended for the Ministry of Communications has more than 20 huge matting store houses in it -- perhaps 150 feet by 40 ft and 2 storys high. I suppose they are intended for army supplies. When we came back at 9 a.m. in Ricksha's we were glad to get off the big road because of the large number of army trucks and motorcars rushing down that busy thorofare. In many of the trucks were Chinese -- as coolies.

We thought again -- as we have often thought -- of the "scarched earth" policy as we passed the roofless ministry of communications. It is empty and deserted. Opposite is the ministry of Railways which was not destroyed. It is being used by the J.military. You can begin to understand why many Chinese believe in the "scarched earth" when you see that contrast. Hsia Gwan is teeming with people. In at least two of the districts where all houses and shops were burned by the Ch. military, the debris is now being levelled or cleared away and preparations being made to erect buildings -- I suppose for the military. In Hsia Gwan we also saw huge matting storehouses for military supplies. One of our girls with whom I

ate this noon says that

houses in which people live are also being ruthlessly burned and leveled. The poor people.

The city gate which I was afraid would be my Waterloo was safely passed -- my two month old pass worked. I was quite prepared to be held up there, to get out of the car and take a ricksha back to the campus, I was glad I did not have to.

Katherine who took her place in the line to purchase Miss Tyler's ticket for her while she and I talked, soon came back saying that a military police said he would get the ticket for her -- this he did.

As we sat there waiting to be allowed on the train platform, more than 500 wounded soldiers were lined up in squads of 100 and then put on the train. Some were terribly thin and in pain. The more seriously wounded were taken in on stretchers at another gate. The Red Cross men were kind to the soldiers, and we noticed later that a group of J. women ministered to the soldiers giving them tea and bread. Later we counted 8 cars in all, one with stretcher cases, one with wounded officers and 6 with wounded soldiers. I could not but contrast the treatment of these with that group whom I served just over a year ago on that same platform. Where these men came from I had no way of knowing.

While we were waiting I also had a close up of real puppets -- well dressed Chinese whom one instinctively knew were officers in the new regime. I studied their faces carefully, without exception they all looked like opium or heroin addicts. Several looked like the pampered sons "shao ye" of some once influential but now waning Chinese family. I guess I'm not a Christian, really, for I have the utmost contempt for such people. Poor foolish Japan. Does she really think she can build a stable government on such weaklings. She is not wise enough to cope with them.

We saw Miss Tyler safely on the train in a comfortable seat in second class, and then immediately started homeward. How grateful she will be that she came, and how happy her visit made us.

The journey home for us was without mishap. We got off the Chung Shan Road as quickly as we could for we had a feeling that a big army truck might dash into us at any moment. Arrived home in time to attend the Monday Assembly for the Experimental Course and hear "Big Wang" give an excellent talk to the girls on "Mutual Helpfulness" the basis of which is a genuine desire to serve. He talks to the girls like a father and I'm sure he influences many of them.

It is a glorious autumn day. The chrysanthemums are beautifully arranged out in front of the Central Building. Purple Mountain is calling, alas.

Over in "600", the stocking weaving and knitting are being started. We have two good teachers -- both men, there, real weavers themselves.

The neighborhood day school is started. How many do you think registered this morning? Only 83 ranging in ages from 6-18. Mr. Lieh has decided to have two half day schools about forty in each. I'm

I'm personally investing \$ 20.-- per month in the young teacher and he is doing the re-investing. I wish Miss Lo were back to do neighborhood calling.

I really ought not to write more but I know you will be interested in a neighborhood visit I made between 5 and 6 p.m. It was over at Hu Da-mas. Have not seen her for about 4 weeks so looked her up.

She took me down to see their flourishing vegetable plots but alas thieves came last night and stole a good many of the vegetables. She said they were undoubtedly men who smoke opium or heroin and that they go out in groups at night of 8 or 10 and that one or two farmers cannot cope with them. Poor old Yang Do - ma had more than a dang of her vegetables stolen last night. Hu Da-ma was bemoaning the fact that there is no police force now to cope with such thieves. She also told of another experience they had about two weeks ago. Some people seeing that her 2 older sons are hard workers and that they have been selling a good many vegetables used this method of trying to get money out of them. They brought some detectives from the new regime and before them accused her sons of selling 7 firearms to guerillas and also of having \$ 20,000 in gold jewels -- both of which are preposterous. They got rid of the rascals by paying \$ 11.-- to them. These are things that the local hardworking poor are up against.

I forgot to tell you that all through the city today you had evidence that there is a big anti-communistic celebration on. Down at the cercle there was a huge effigy - perhaps 25 feet high, with a hideous face -- bearing on its bosom the characters "The evil spirit of the devil communism." Also throughout the city we saw long bouners with dragons and various other animals with slogans and propaganda against communism. In some places General Chiang and communism were linked together. I remember one in which there was a huge tank running over the bodies of adults and children, and the tank was labelled "Communism". There were many skulls and cross-bones near the tank. Two huge ballons were flying one above the old Drum Tower and one down at the circle bearing anti communist slogans.

A Chinese friend told me that in the new Nanking paper propaganda is beginning which will gradually win the common people to believe that "Asia should be for the Asiatics " and all others have ulterior motives.

Nov. 8, Tuesday.

Still another perfect autumn day. Practically no planes that I remember.

At 2 p.m. Katherine prevailed on me to go out with her to the region just west of here, adjoining the city wall. She went on a horse, I walked. The farmer is back at his task -- and every member of the family is being used. Only here and there did we see a plot of ground which looked as if the owner had not yet returned. Most people were putting in their crops for next spring.

Poor people from the West Gate district were out cutting grass for winter fuel -- and the poorest were gleaning. They told me that grass is now \$ 1.-- per picul and they cannot afford to buy.

Everywhere the people were friendly and not infrequently begged us to go inside and sit awhile -- busy though they were.

Trees are being cut down everywhere. I felt sorry at first but I have later reconciled myself with the thought that the giver of trees would perhaps have it so -- for people are so poor.

As I walked along some of the familiar little paths, and looked about to find that all is the same as in former years, I somehow felt that the past year has been but a hideous dream -- that I shall awake to find things as they were just a year ago last June.

Nov. 9, Wednesday.

10 p.m. Have just returned from a trip to the Power House enclosure where I have been hearing a good deal of loud talking and wondering what it was all about. There I found one of the night watchmen together with several other servants tying two thieves to the cement pillars of the gasplant. Wei, the watchman had caught them over at the men faculty houses. Today Mr. Chen discovered that one of the bath tubs in one of the houses had been taken and everything in the house had been dumped out. Last night thieves started to go into our Neighborhood House also but were scared away by Puh. Also thieves got into "600" and stole some of our cotton (\$ 7.-- worth) which we have there. You can see what we are up against this winter in Nanking -- and all conquered territory. With use of opium increasing and no real police force to cope with lawlessness we will have to do our own policing.

Sent out Founders Day invitations today. Completed the programs for the two services, the formal exercises and the breakfast.

Nov. 10, Thursday

It is sickening and discouraging to read the papers. It looks as if the J. army is pushing on rapidly to Changsha and Shasi. Evidently it did not stop in Wuchang, Hanjeng and Hankow to enjoy the fruits of victory as it did in Nanking.

At one o'clock Eva Mc Callum came over to drill the Experimental Course girls in sing the two hymns we are using for Founder's Day service, namely

O God, The Rock of Ages
Faith of our Fathers, living still,

Only five persons will sing the Founder's Day song, Harriet, Blanche, Mr. Chen, Lin Mi-li and Mr. Li. They practiced today after the girls finished.

This afternoon had a meeting with three of the men faculty to see if we can work out a grading system that will put the emphasis on habits and attitudes as well as academic knowledge. If you please we are recommending a two or three division grading system as follows --

F ---- failure
P ---- pass
O ---- originately in thinking

Combined with this will be a system based on such qualities --

Willingness to bear responsibility
 Ability to cooperate
 Honesty and truthfulness
 Interest in spiritual values, etc.,

Really it is most interesting what a good faculty we have assembled. The committee of three who worked in the above were --

Mr. Lui - U of N. graduate former Principal of a School.
 Mr. Li - Central University, Chemical engineer,
 Mr. Wu - U. of N. graduate, Assistant in Pol. Science.

These men came with a keen interest in work -- they were wanderers for a year. Did not go west because of family responsibilities.

We are our own police court evidently. This morning Pastor Yang and Miss Tang talked with our two prisoners, then the latter and Mr. Li went out to investigate their home conditions. They found that both men are opium friends and also take heroin -- hence the necessity of having money even if it means stealing. The one man who is educated, has had a shady career for years. The other came from a good family and has brought disgrace on the family name. The men tonight are over in the power house. We do not quite know what should be done with them

Nov. 12, Saturday.

It is cold today and a raw wind is blowing. We pampered ones from the west are wondering how much longer we can stand it without putting up our stoves -- there will be no furnaces this year, even if we had sufficient funds, because coal is too difficult to secure. Our Chinese friends have put on padded garments and look comfortable. An uncomfortably cold night made me think of the thousands, -- yes. millions in this great land who will be hungry and cold this winter.

Miss Chen Hsi-ren principal of Chung Hwa, and Miss Golisch ~~was~~ came up from Shanghai yesterday. Also the Haskells are in Nanking on their way to Wuhu. Just a very few business men are back. Business for them is practically nil.

Have been working on final plans for Founder's Day exercises which come tomorrow. There will be no caps and gowns -- and "no" many of the features which used to make former Founder's Days joyful. Especially there will be no visiting alumnae. We sent a message of greeting to Shanghai.

Baseball game as usual this afternoon followed by tea at Forsters. It is the one social event of the week for the foreign community. Even the foreign dogs came and have a good time.

At 3 p.m. took Helen Daniels out to visit some of the scenes to the west of us. She wanted to see the Valley of tragedy where the 143 were killed. People are slowly moving back to their gardens, building new houses -- very simple ones -- in case their former homes were burned, but many still go back to the safety Zone by night.

Nov. 13, Sunday

Nov. 13, Sunday

In consultation with the Shanghai group we decided to observe today as Founders Day. One reason for postponing the date was the hope of hearing from the group in Chengtu, for if possible we wanted to observe the same date, and because of their late opening we rather thought they would decide upon Nov. 6 or 13th. Probably do to the disrupting of the aerservice from Hongkong to Chengtu, we have had no word from them.

We did not have any desire to have the regular Founders Day banquet -- there is little heart for festivities these days, and then there are so few of our alumnae and staff in the city, which was an added reason for the change.

This morning at 7.30 in South hill residence we had first a simple program of intercession. Blanche presided and the program was.

Hymn - O God the Rock of Ages,
Scripture reading - Lin Mei-li 1936
Intercession

For the blessings of the Past, Anna Maffet
" " present, Mrs. Tsen
" " future, Searle
" " Alumnae, Minnie

Hymn - Lead on O King Eternal
Closing prayer Miss Chen Hsi-ren

The following were present --

Stanley & Dorothy & Anna
Cornelia (Plumer had a Bible Class)
Horton & Helen
Searle & Lilliath
Miss Chen Hsi-ren, Mr.Y.H.Chen
Katherine Schutze and Harriet
Blanche and Mi-li
Mr.Chen , Mr.Li
Mrs. Chen and myself.

The room had been beautifully decorated with bouquets made by Harriets class in Flower Arrangement. Also, Harriet had charge of the simple breakfast. It was good to be together in such a service.

This afternoon at 4 we had a Service of Remembrance in the big chapel. On the platform were Ernest Forster, Miss Chen, Plumer, David Yang and myself.

The program was --

Prelude - Mrs. Mc Callum at the organ,
Invocation -- Ernest Forster,
Hymn - O God Our Help in Ages Past,
Scripture reading and Prayer - David Yang /
Anthem - " Be still, My Soul, The Lord is on Thy Side, Senior I & I

Sermon - Plumer
Solo - "In the Secret of His Presence", Rev. Paul R. Abbott

Announcements: M.V.

Founders Day Song, Harriet, Blanche, Mi-li, Mr. Chen & Mr. Li
Special Prayer - Miss Chen Hsi-ren
Hymn, "Faith of our Fathers, Living Still, Ernest Forster
Benediction,
Pastlude.

Again Harriet had decorated the chapel with Chrysanthemums. Mr. Chen and Mr. Li were ushers. The Homecraft women gathered in 700 at 3.:30 and marched in taking their place on the left. The Experimental Course girls met in the Science Lecture Hall and were brought in by Blanche. In the center we had saved six rows for visitors and Staff and they were filled. In our audience there were a few of our simple neighbors whom we were glad to have, also our five blind girls. We were surprised to have one guest from the A.P.C. and one young officer from the British gunboat "Cricket" who came because they were interested. Miss Golisch has just returned to Nanking and was with us.

Helen said in passing out, that she missed the old familiar faces but she thought it a fine service. Anna, our faithful attendant and loyal friend, said she thought it one of our best services. Plumer gave a very carefully prepared sermon on Romans 5 : 3-5. He in the closing paragraphs showed how tribulations had come again and again in the life of our little college and how it had created endurance and faith and patience.

One of the outcomes that we hope will grow into "the Abundant Life" for many come at the close of the morning meeting when Blanche (1923) and Mei-li (1936) said they wanted to give a fund that would be the start of something in which their respective classes would participate and which might even develop into something worthy of wide alumnae support. Harriet, Mei-li, Blanche and I had a long talk about it, and it was decided to let it be an initial gift to a Ginling Womens Mutual Help association "Ginling Fu-Nu Hu Dzu She" an organization which would be a kind of cooperative for mutual help to women in our Homecraft Course. At the end of the six months some of them will want to go out as weavers and they will need looms and a bit of capital, etc. We may be even to persuade the two Alumna to go to Japan to study Kagawa's fellowship & cooperatives. For Chinese to do this would mean "steadfastly setting their faces toward Jerusalem" but miracles are taking place here now, why not this one too. If I could get Mrs. Tsen to go too it would be wonderful, for she still has creative power and she needs to get away badly. One has to go to bed to keep warm these nights. I have a steamer rug wrapped about myself now but am still shivering.

Nov. 14, Monday

Today is the day when students should make their second payment on fees if they could not pay full amount in full. Three cases have come reporting illness in family and consequent inability to pay. We shall have to arrange for the students to do more work in order to earn.

The Episcopal Clergyman from Hsia Gwan called this afternoon. Their compound is a veritable center of refugee in a place of great unrest. Much leveling of ruins is going on in Hsia Gwan, and where houses stand in the way, owners are given \$ 2.-- and told they must move ~~about~~ almost immediately. Some kind of a military center is being made but people are not quite sure what.

The Nanking Daily again has an article in it against the white man. Slowly such propaganda will find soil in which to grow and we do not know how soon ten thousand will be against us.

Made my financial statement for October today, but have not yet finished the one for September.

Harriet is doing good work cutting down some useless trees and making into firewood. Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Chien and I went up to South Hill Terrace house (Apartment House) to see if we can work out some system of drainage so we can get the water out of the basement.

Mr. Smythe of the Embassy and Mr. Debessy of the Singer Sewing Machine Company called. The latter was much interested in seeing the buildings and hearing about our big refugee camp.

Nov. 15, Tuesday

Yesterday's paper which arrived today gives a gloomy picture of Changsha. It looks as if the city will fall soon. I wonder where Dju Ao and Dzo Ging-ru and Loh Zung-nji are. It looks as if the "scorched earth" policy is being used there.

This noon Mrs. Tsen and I were invited by Dr. and Mrs. Ho to a dinner prepared by Mrs. Ho and her amah. Never have I tasted better food. Vegetables cooked fit for a king; ten cents worth of fish made into a delectable dish with turnips. What a cook she is. Poor little woman cannot get back to her own empty houses now-- but is living in a cold room in a Hwei Wen dormitory. Dr. Ho and Mrs. Ho both look ~~and~~ worn -- and tired.

This afternoon instead of P.E. (baseball) the class that met at 4 p.m. washed " beh tsai", getting it ready to be salted by a class on Thursday. It was cold but the girls did it happily and washed a large quantity in an hour.

The Quaker group of Missionaries returned today, I hear.

Nov. 16, Wednesday.

Seemingly accomplished nothing today. Prepared for a Teachers Meeting this morning; at 12.30 went to a three table feast at Methodist Women's home in Honor of Miss Golisch. It was given by a Hwei Wen lawyer, who has been working in the treasurer's office at the University since the evacuation last fall.

I do not like to have people give regular feasts, for it seems to me it is no time to be serving what has always seemed like a luxury in ordinary times. There are so many in need these days and so few to supply those needs.

This afternoon at 4 p.m. we had a special teacher's meeting to decide on a grading system for the Exp. Course. We decided to have a two dursun system, pass and "not pass" with a special mark for these who show some originality in thinking and creative ability. In addition we have worked out a point system for 12 traits --such as honesty, ability to cooperate, etc. We want to lake the emphasis off of grades and put it on activities and habits.

Harriet was bitten by an angry dog today and now is laid up.

It is cold again today. We are wondering how to keep students warm this winter.

Thursday, Nov. 17.

Clear but cold weather continues. Miss Golisch came over this morning to look around and stayed for dinner. She is anxious to come back to Nanking and plans to do so the second semester. Has beens here these two weeks. Her Evenings have been given to drilling people in the Hwei Wen Campus in singing Christmas carols, her days in listening to the stories of suffering of Chinese friends.

Today at 4:30 I went over to Helen Daniels to tell her good bye, for she returns to Shanghai tomorrow. She was out, but I had a long visit with her cook who has returned recently from a village south of Luchowfu. He could tell enough tales of suffering to fill a book. He said that 6 J. soldiers went to a village south of the city, and two of them were killed. The other 4 went back to the city and reported, with a result that the village was entirely destroyed and many people men women & children, killed. He said that within 10-20 li of the city all villages had been destroyed in order to eliminate possible ambish for guerillas. Also to the east of the city, the railway track had been torn up by guerillas, and the vengeance was taken out on the villages, be destruction.

It seems too that the J. soldiers came to his village and seeing that they had straw, gave them a permit so they could take it into the city to the J. military hospital. He says that soldiers who were suffering from some epidemic disease were bound in cloth and were put on piles of wood (furniture of houses) and burnt before they had died. He insisted this was true although I refuse to believe it.

Our old laundryman, Hsu, he says, has lost everything -- his house has been burnt, and he is hunted from place to place by bandits who believe he has money. He said also that Chinese are not allowed to leave or enter the city of Hofei.

Three Japanese came today -- an officer and two soldiers. I showed them the homecraft women, and when I told the officer that the husbands of some had been killed he said "I'm sorry". This man said he had studied in a Bible school in Kobe.

Many grand new cars in Nanking. They belong to puppets.

Friday, Nov. 18.

10:30 p.m. Have just returned from a meeting over at the McCallums (in the old Macklin home) -- it was a combination devo-

tional and business meeting. Katherine and I went at 6.30 and had supper there. Searle brought us home in spite of our protest. I do not like to be out on the dark unlighted streets and neither do I like to have Searle go home alone.

We are in a quandary in our mission work in this section. We need more workers to carry on helpful work relief projects, and more funds, but the workers who are most needed here are seemingly most needed in the west to raise funds.

The statement was in the papers today saying that Changsha is being levelled to the ground -- a thorough "scorched earth" policy. It is true if all Chinese could be gotten out there would be no "tools" and no coolies for the over-lords, but what an impossible task that would be.

I think it is quite true to state that the monthly sale of opium through the central distributing agency here is \$ 2,000,000 and for heroin is \$ 3,000,000. Think of that in a city as impoverished as this and in a region as lacking in productive industries. The J's receive a certain tax, but the distributing all seems to be done by Chinese. It is done under the name of "Government Suppression" and under the titles of helpful medicines.

Who should land in my office today but Bishop Ward from Chengtu. He remained but a minute but will be back for tiffin on Monday when we are having in Chinese friends who have relatives in Chengtu.

Miss Lo has come up from Shanghai and is now setting up housekeeping over in the little apartment at the neighborhood Center. She will give her time to neighborhood calling and perhaps to some classes for neighborhood girls for whom we are doing little this year. We have done little house to house friendly calling for a long time now. Puh, the shrub man and his wife live there to look after the place. They are fine.

Anna has brought over your letter of October 24 from Chicago. I wish I knew if my diary sent by Ruth reached you safely. I have not heard from you since early last spring -- fully six months ago I should think.

Nov, 19, Saturday.

The clear days continue but it is not too cold to go without fires. The coal ordered from Wuhu is now in Hsia Gwan but is held up because of the lack of a truck. The trucking company which Mr. Riggs set on its feet is getting something like \$ 50.-- per day so it will not ~~design~~ haul coal for us.

This afternoon a group of the Exp. Course teachers went over to see the work at Meng Deh Opportunity School. They now have 80 pupils -- girls and young women -- in that school whom study half day and do industrial work half day. They are weaving stockings and towels and doing some gardening. They do all their own cooking. They pay \$ 3.-- per month board, and \$ 1.50 per semester tuition. They are also making candies and cookies etc. Mrs. Chow Ming-I is the very efficient dean of the school.

From 1-3 I supervised work-relief in dormitories and classrooms. Need a capable full time person for this work.

This evening had in the 9 girls in Senior II for games. We no longer feel it necessary to serve diensing.

Nov.20, Sunday.

I stay at home on Sunday morning, partly because it is the favorite time for callers and partly because I have two services in the afternoon and one in the evening to attend. This morning I wrote a report of our Founders' Day and almost finished copying it. I still am behind about four reports and hundreds of letters but there seems to be no time for either.

Much aeroplane activity today. Papers are full of controversy over the closing of the "Open Door" on the Yanztze.

This noon was invited to the home of a Wang Tai Tai, a very nice person who teaches music for us. Her Husband the man who was trampled on at the time of the burial of Sun Yat Sen. He was in the Bureau of Foreign Affairs for 30 years. Mrs. Wang gives her services to us 5 periods each week.

Bishop Ward spoke at the English service today. He could not read his notes because Twinem Chapel was too dark -- but he gave a good sermon. Marvelous. He did not commend us on our bravery of last winter.

Mrs. Molland and little daughter have returned to Nanking.

A cold gloomy day. Looks as if it will snow soon.

Nov.21, Monday.

Spent the morning on accounts and trying to write out financial statement for September and October.

At 12.30 went over to American Embassy where I had luncheon with Bishop Ward, Yates Mc Daniels and Dr. Trimmer as the other guests. Mc Daniels is the first foreign newspaper man to get back to Nanking. Perhaps you remember that he left Nanking on the Japanese boat on Dec. 17 last. He was in Hankow when it fell but said it was quite different from Nanking as fighting did not come near the city. He admitted that probably Wuchang was much like Nanking however. Bishop Ward spoke hopefully of the west and the growing spirit of determination. None of us could explain the traitors. And by the way there is an increasing number of new stream-lined cars in Nanking -- and Chinese are riding in most of them-- new puppets. Personally I cannot understand how anyone could be so low as that, for surely none believe that China would be benefitted with Japan as over-lord.

Nov.22, Tuesday.

Up at 5.15 this morning to go down to the station with Miss Chen Hsi-rew. She came up to look over the Chung Hwa School property as well as several houses belonging to her doctor brother who died suddenly a year ago. We were able to get a taxi-- one place has now opened. The rate is \$ 3.-- compared with \$ 1.20 of two years ago.

1277

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

Was glad I went for I doubt if she would have secured a ticket. All passengers purchased at the same window. By the time the office was open for sales there was a long line of Japanese-men and women-- and a second even a longer line of Chinese -- mostly men. Miss Chen was about 20th in line. When the ticket window was finally opened, the Chinese line was stationary-- and only the Japanese were allowed to purchase-- an officer was there to see that this was done. This same man kept pushing back the people in the Chinese line. Seeing that the Chinese had no chance I went gently up to the officer and smilingly asked if he spoke Chinese. He did. Then I asked him if he could read the big slogan on the station wall, namely " Chinese and Japanese must cooperate" for the permanent peace of the Orient. And he said he could. I then suggested that the method being used in selling tickets certainly would not bring permanent peace nor could it be called cooperation. He smiled and said it was true. After a while I think he became a little ashamed, for he stopped the Japanese line, and permitted about 20 Chinese to purchase-- Miss Chen being about the last.

While we stood at the station, again I counted about 500 wounded soldiers being put in the train. Most of them could walk, but there were three truck loads of stretcher cases. We also saw more than 30 Japanese women comforting the soldiers, a number of them helping to carry the stretchers. There is an increasing number of civilians at stations and in buses. When I started home, because it was cold I thought I would use a bus. When I got in, the Chinese driver said in answer to my question, that it was a Japanese bus. He also added that it was "muh yu foh dz" for him for he had a family to support. The woman conductor - Chinese*- graciously returned my money when I said I thought I would take a ricksha and help a poor ricksha man. The levelling process continues in Hsia Gwan. Nanking gives every evidence of being Japanese owned territory.

Bishop Ward had Chinese dinner with a group of us this noon-- Mrs. Tsen, Blanche, Harriet, Mi-li, "Big" Wang, Professor Chen of the University Mr. Chen. How we plied him with questions about conditions in the West and our group there.

This afternoon at 4 p.m. we had the remnants of a Building Committee to discuss how to get the water out of the Terrace House basement. Plumer Mills and I were the only members of the former Building Committee, and in addition we had the members of our Administrative Com. It seems years and years since I arranged the duplicate Building Committee minutes -- in reality it is just a week less than a year.

Nov. 23, Wednesday.

Sunshine and fairly warm weather continues -- seems warmer because I have put on two woolen suits and several sweaters,-- adjusted to my environment.

Spent the day copying financial statements for September and October and writing covering letter for same. At 5 p.m. took 8 letters over to Searles, for he and Lilliath leave for Shanghai tomorrow-- the former to sail for India with the Madras Conf. delegation on Sunday.

Lois Ely came over this morning-- she having come up from Shanghai

1278

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

yesterday. Temporarily she will live with Grace Bauer-- permanently she does not know where she will live. It will be good to have a person of her abilities here in Nanking. She is needed in at least 3 places.

A letter from Mrs. Haskell in Wuhu has this paragraph of interest-- "The situation here is surely different from Nanking. The city is so deserted and desolate and so many of the homes around here have the doors and windows bricked up. Other homes that escaped complete destruction have been and still are being gutted of all ~~wark~~, frame work, floors and windows. Young people are very scarce." They have decided to live in the city and not out at the school. I am glad.

Our little valley seems so quiet -- and within our own campus, it looks almost normal -- save for the absence of college students and faculty. Not so our Chung Shan R ad. Over there there seems to be a constant stream of cars -- military trucks, military cars (khaki color) and an increasing number of what seems to be new cars of a late model-- employees of the new government. How one pities them and one wonders at the cause of their decision.

In order to help out the uncle of the University of Nanking librarian who is also a librarian, we have given him about 2 hours of work each day and pay him the huge sum of \$ 15.-- per month. He has written to a friend in Shanghai about magazines and finds that few Chinese magazines are being published and those that are can find their way into occupied territory only in disguise. The Chinese weekly Review gets in only by changing its dress frequently. My N.C. D.N. has no difficulty and comes regularly.

Nov. 24, Thursday.

Thanksgiving.

Spent the first 1½ hours of the morning putting the South studio in order for the service. The north part of the studio was arranged as a chapel, the south portion had chairs removed, chrysanthemums placed in it, and made a very attractive lobby.

Mr. Smythe, Ernest Forster and Father Kearney were on the platform. I like the Presidents proclamation for it had more of a world note than in previous years. Father Kearney gave a very good talk, I thought. There were 54 in the audience -- not all Americans for there were about 8 Chinese, two Germans and one Russian.

Nine adults of my mission had Thanksgiving together at Mrs. Gish's at South Gate, about ten Methodists up at our South Hill residence, sixteen Presbyterians and guests at the Mills and the Embassy men at the Embassy.

I rode down to South Gate on my bicycle. Stores are gradually appearing, very often out of the charred remains of the old, but people are bravely trying to begin again.

At 5.p.m. went over to the Embassy to attend the reception a very pleasant occasion. Food was simple-- but quite enough, and the friendliness was evident.

I forgot to tell you that two days ago Wang Bao-ling's tenth brother appeared in my office. What a trek that family of, it seems to me he said twelve, had had. First to Sanho, south of Hefei, then to Hankow, Changsha, Canton and lastly to Shanghai -- using up most of their money I take it for they are held up at every turn. Wang Bao-ling is now quite ill in the London Mission Hospital in Shanghai. The brother said they barely escaped bombing at a station south of Changsha. They are now paying \$ 8.-- per day for two rooms in a hotel in Shanghai.

Nov. 25, Friday.

No news today.

We seldom hear aeroplanes these last few days. May mean a new air base nearer the west.

The papers are full of Japan's answer to America's note of October 6, also of the anti-Jewish movement in Germany. I wonder what thoughtful Germans like Mr. Rabe think. What Dr. Rosen is enduring in Berlin? How long must nations endure the rule of fanatics and war-crazed leaders?

It is cold but fortunately there is sunshine. It looks as if coal will be delivered soon -- it has been waiting in Hsia Gwan for weeks for a truck. We are cutting down a good many surplus trees and sawing them into fibre wood. Down here at the P.S. dormitory we are now burning wood. You remember the willow trees around the pond in the faculty garden that was taken over into the new residential district. We have cut them and pulled them in for they were already being stolen by others.

Ming Deh Opportunity teachers and some students came over today to see our weaving. We learn from each others mistakes.

Nov. 26, Saturday.

Nothing of importance today.

Coal is being transported after all these weeks of waiting, and to our sorrow it seems like a very poor quality -- whether we can burn it or not is a question.

Spent the morning in getting data for letters that have come with regard to students records. One can spend hours looking for such things. Mrs. Tsen literally spends days and weeks sorting the contents of student trunks and sending on things.

This noon Harriet, Katherine and I had the Mollands, and Mr. Pickering and Yates McDaniels for tiffin and then showing them around.

From 3-4.30, Big Wang and I graded the cleaning of the classrooms, work done by a group of about 30 on work relief.

3-5 - baseball game for community men out on our athletic field. Fine spirit and comradship.

5-6 Tea up at Forsters.

6-6.30 Christmas carols.

7-8.30 Katherine and I entertained students. Had games.

Nov. 27, Sunday.

Nothing of interest today. The lovely clear days continue however it is cold. I still do not have my stove up but rather have it on for I have already gotten into two suits of woollen underwear.

Immediately after breakfast went over to Searles to search for the important letters he said he would take to Dr. Wu in India for me. I found them in his dining room. Had I know Searles was but human, I would have insisted that Lilliath put them in his suitcase. Sent the letters by airmail to Shanghai hoping they will reach Dr. Wu before she leaves India.

Spoke to the students in Experimental Course tonight. The classes take turn in being responsible for the meeting, but I asked for a turn because I wanted to speak to them.

Letters arrived from West China today. Dr. Wu's of Nov 10 arrived which is making good time. She has decided to go to India for which we are glad. Also a letter from Eva. I often times wish I were out there helping.

Nov. 28, Monday.

The papers today made me sick. It seems so clear that thousands of Chinese soldiers are being killed largely because their officers have left them without leadership.

Spent the day on letters. Never catch up for almost every day brings added ones. Sent you a copy of my article for the N.C.C. Yates McDaniel will take it to Shanghai tomorrow and mail it through the French post office-- they say there is less likelihood of censorship.

Had a fine letter from Gia-Gin-Huo today. It seems almost a miracle that she is almost well again. Evidently her home in the country out from Hanchowfu was not entered. At least she said she was not molested. ^{SW}

Ordered Christmas calendars today and also books for Christmas presents. One interruption after another came today-- but all seemed important enough to take time.

News: The N.C.D.N. comes in a day late now. No telephone service in city yet. Increasing number of puppet official cars in streets.

Daily air service to Shanghai now. Mail Service north at least to Hanchowfu. ^{SU}

Nov. 29, Tuesday.

The problem of coal seems ever with us. Now that we have at last succeeded in securing the coal from Wuhu, we cannot get any heat out of it, even after it finally burns. Mrs. Tsen does not know what to do about it for she is up against it to heat water -- drinking and wash water for about 300

people. She has tried all kinds of experiments but none will work. At McCallums this afternoon they were trying it out in a small heating stove and it sounded like a machine gun. Tonight I have suggested to our P.S. dormitory servant that he try waste oil with it.

This morning two Japanese came to my office with a new map of China and insisted I buy 5 for our school. They showed me an imposing book giving names of people in the city who had bought 5 and 10 and even more. I finally said I would one personally and one for the Experimental Course. They were disappointed of course. It is a new kind of "racket" -- one of the first of many. The cost per map was \$ 5.--.

Attended the Nanking branch meeting of the International Red Cross. It is now using up its funds for Clinics in the city. Just decided to open one at the Catholic Mission in the city. There are a number of Sisters in the city now -- eight I believe. They conduct a large clinic down at Shih Ku Road.

Finished a write up of the Homecraft Course.

Nov. 30, Wednesday.

Unsuccessful experiments with our Wuhu coal continues. How to solve the problem, we do not know.

Lois Ely came over this morning and gave our Experimental Course girls 30 minutes in Singing - partly Christmas songs, partly a "round". We need her help tremendously, but some members of our mission feel that in having Katherine Schutze here, Ginling has more than ~~ex~~ its share of our mission help.

At our Exp. Course teacher's meeting this afternoon we did three revolutionary things --

1. A three division grading system for academic work -- namely Farline, Passing, Excellent or Dzun Hsing, Cha.

2. A series of habits, ideals, and moral qualities which will be given points as --

Willingness to bear responsibility

Ability to cooperate

Truthfulness and sincerety, etc.

The idea is to put as much emphasis in the latter as the former.

3. Abolishing final examinations for this semester.

All of these are experiments for this semester. This semester will close on January 21. China New Year is not until February 19.

December 1, Thursday.

This noon at 12.30 more than 110 guests had a simple cafeteria style meal over in our Central Building Guest Hall. The occasion being the first anniversary of the formation of the International Relief Committee. It also was Plumer's birthday. We all wished that Mr. Rabe

had been present but unfortunately he is in England. Secretaries were present from the three Embassies, also the head of the J.Embassy Police and a representative from the military-police a Mr.Komno whom I know. The children of the nursery school sang a very nice birthday song for the Committee and for Plumer -- we went out to see the planting of the memorial tree and to have our pictures taken. Then they followed an inspection of an exhibit prepared by the Homecraft Course women. Mi-li had planned it all very well and a goodly number remained for the exhibit. Later the students from 3 schools also came, the women at Dzing Deh at the Opportunity School at Ming Deh and the Special Lay Training School at B.T.T.S.

The memorial tree is a very nice Deodora and the place of planting is north and east of the main entrance of the Chapel Building. We shall probably place a smaller one near in memory of our own camp.

Dec. 2, Friday.

This may be rumor, but I doubt it. A National People's Conference has been held in the city for the past three days. A person who attends as an individual is given \$ 1.-- per day, and one who is a provincial delegate receives \$ 50.--/ It is under the provisional government. My tablemate said she talked to a nurse today who had received \$ 3.-- for attending these three days.

Went out on my bicycle to the foreign cemetery today. Farmers there reported soldiers in the Tsin Liang Shan, but said they seldom saw them come down. Poor people are carrying in fuel from the hills -- much of it is branches of trees and bamboo.

Mr. Smythe from the Embassy has left -- probably been transferred. We hope he will come back for he is very friendly.

It was a year ago this morning that Dr.Wu and Elsie left Nanking and it was a year ago today that Mr.Chen and I spent the day putting up posters and American flags.

Dec.3, Saturday.

Mild sunshiny weather continues. Spent the morning writing up the Exp. Course. This afternoon took Senior II over to Eva McCallums where she had a simple party for them. It really is a very fine class of 9 girls -- one from Ming Deh, 2 from Hwei Wen, 2 from Nanking Girls M.S., 1 from First Middle School, and 2 from Changchow.

There was a ballgame as usual at Ginling followed by a tea at Forsters but I did not attend.

Went to Anna's for dinner and the night. Mills and Mr. Gale there. Anna who has recently come from Hankow says we do not know reality here. Having been through last year I feel I can understand what each city goes through as it is captured.

Practically no aeroplanes these days, certainly no bombers.

Dec. 4, Sunday.

The English service now meets in s
outh

Hill Faculty Residence. There must have been forty present today including one Japanese, three Embassy staff members, and Mr. and Mrs. Molland.

Senior II. had full charge of the service this evening at 7 p.m. and did it very well. One of their members presided and then there followed hymns, a special musical number and four short talks. It is good for them to take responsibility in this way.

Dec. 5, Monday.

I know nothing of the outside world. They say that there seem to be many new troops in the city, but I have not seen any in our neighborhood. Evidently there must be some high military men here for frequently there is martial law and no one can travel.

Our problem in the campus is that of coal for our hot water heaters. We simply cannot burn this Wuhu coal and we do not know what we are going to do about baths.

This evening Mrs. Tsien and I had in the Forsters, Sones, McCallums, Anna, Mrs. Null and Miriam.

Dec. 6, Tuesday.

Spent day writing letters that should have been written weeks ago. ~~Our~~ hopelessly behind -- so far that only a thorough looting would help me get rid of unanswered ones.

This afternoon Katherine on horseback, Harriet and I on bicycles went for a ride over to the Guling Temple. Met a young priest who said 7 priests are living in the temple now. A number of priests and of Chinese military police had been killed in the temple courtyard last December.

This evening had a committee meeting to make plans for the Christmas season. We shall keep it very simple, excepting for kiddies.

It is a beautiful moonlight night which means air raids for many cities in the west. When will it all end? Some say five years, some say ten.

Dec. 7, Wednesday.

The mild clear weather continues. Have not had rain for many weeks.

Lilliath Bates returned from Shanghai today -- loaded with things for others. It is still difficult to get things from Shanghai and we continue to impose on the gunboats. The Luzon which has been battled up river for some 16 months is now in Hsia Gwan on its way to Shanghai. Can you imagine how those men will celebrate?

Had a luncheon party this noon at South Hill Residence with the Prices of British Embassy, the Abbotts of the Presbyterian Mission and Lois Ely as guests.

A servant in one of Chen Yu-hwa's residences came over this afternoon to beg me to write a letter with the hope that it

would keep the Japanese from occupying the house. Since there is an uncle of Yu-hwa's in the city we suggested that the servant ask the uncle to come to see us about it.

It is another beautiful moonlight night -- but we cannot enjoy it.

Dec. 8, Thursday.

The day has been another perfect autumn day.

Word reached us this morning that in the night between 11 and 3 a.m. 7 men -- all but one workers in the I.R.C. -- were arrested by the Japanese and taken to the police station. The same Mr. Ma who was arrested before has again been taken. Why? No person seems to know. By this evening one had been released. Naturally, men like Plummer and Sone are terribly worried. At 6 p.m. saw the farmer and he said they had the promise that the men would not be injured tonight. Also that Pastor Yasumora will do all he can in their behalf. I suppose this form of threat will increase until all decent men will leave.

There has been bombing -- considerable of it -- west of the city today. Harriet and I think it is J. bombing guerillas - a threat to prevent an outbreak on the anniversary, December 13. Since Chinese have heard the rumor that Chinese planes have bombed J. warships on the river.

This afternoon, Katherine, Lois and I went down to Mrs. Hal Mollands -- Katherine on a horse, Lois and I on bicycles. The day was glorious. The trees to the North of Guling ~~that~~ are all down, not on the temple land itself, and men were even digging up roots. Farmers are all busy putting in their crops and women were carrying in their winter fuel. Gleaners too are busy raking the denuded hills

Heard today that the manager of the Isui Hwa store, a member of our Drum Tower Church is now in the employ of the new government - chairman of the Peoples Association at a salary of \$ 200.-- per month.

This morning sent a check of \$ 150.-- to the N.C.C. - a contribution from our staff and Experimental Course for relief work in the west. They are also raising about \$ 100.-- for local relief for the children in the Municipal Home for crippled Children.

Just a year ago this afternoon that we took in our first refugees.

Dec. 9, Friday.

Cold wind today.

Formations of aeroplanes today over the city. Rumors are rife. One servant told me that Canton and Hankow had been retaken

At 5 p.m. went over to J.R.C. headquarters. The 5 men are not yet back but they are hopeful. Yesterday several of the foreign men went to different municipal officis but were unable to really find out the cause of the arrests. Several of the Chinese

officials say frankly that it was orders from "higher up" and they had to obey. "New China" does not seem to have as much freedom as is implied in Domei reports.

These evening at 8.30 when the lights blinked, two soldiers came on the campus to tell us that we should put black cloth on our road lamps. They say all lights are covered in the city. Evidently there is fear of air raids.

An interesting letter from Nancy Fry in Kuling. She says that rice is \$ 27.-- per dang, and coal \$ 120.-- per ton, meats are very scarce. Chinese being forced down because of lack of food.

Last year at this time the big guns were shelling the city. I think with horror of those days.

Dec. 10, Saturday.

Bombing distinctly heard today. Made me recall, with anguish, the artillery firing or pounding of just a year ago. Nobody seems to know what the bombing is.

The Exp.Course library is now started. A librarian with 14 dependant came begging for work. To do work-relief by giving him a half time job. Seemed a wise thing to do. He seems happy in his work and has worked out a very efficient library in A 10. Our problem is that of newspapers and magazines. We decided to order the two Nanking dailies, thinking that would give us sufficient reason for ordering one Chinese paper from Shanghai. It will have to come under my name -- if we get at all.

The Seminary has just closed a series of 6 Saturday afternoon meetings -- an institute for Christians. Miriam Null has been given a series of talks on religions education, also Mrs.Gish. They are planning to do something like it for next semester. The room was filled today.

I had a simple party for J.I girls tonight. Ten or eleven tables of various games had been planned. Poor kiddies. How hungry they are for fun and normal living. The Homecraft Course made our diensing.

(refreshment)

Dec. 11, Sunday.

Dr. Stewart arrived in Nanking yesterday afternoon. His wife is still in U.S.A. He is to remain in Nanking. Wants to find a place in a Chinese family so he can learn to speak Chinese more easily.

A Vienna Jew - a doctor - and his wife, also a doctor are at Mr.Gales. They are on their way to Wuhu for work in the General Hospital, since Dr. Brown cannot return for the present.

Have just started the fire in my study -- the first heating stove to be started on the campus.

My heart is heavy tonight as I think of a year ago tonight -- when the Chinese soldiers were trapped like rats in this city and their leader deserted them. All night long they were discarding their uniforms and begging for civilian clothes and how

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

many of the poor fellows lost their lives during the next few days.

The Senior I class had charge of the service this evening and did well. They plan their own program, preside, and take full charge. Four girls made talks -- one told the story of Esther and how she saved her people.

Dr. Gale is on her way to Nanking from Kuling.

There is fear of a Chinese air raid tonight. Twice the siren has sounded and we have ~~put-aset~~ ^{covered} all lights.

Listen. You can hear the tramping of cavalry on the road outside. There is a good deal of uneasiness in the city as December 13 approaches.

Dec. 12, Monday.

This morning shortly after 8 o'clock, 6 heavy bombers flew toward northwest over our campus, and soon after that another 6, all in formation, flew to the southwest. In less than an hour at least part of them were back-- so evidently they were punishing some village not too far away.

Dr. Summerfreunds and his wife, German Jews from Vienna, were with us for tiffin -- they are on their way to posts in the Wuhu Hospital. They were forced to leave Austria with many others. They feel that many of the German people do not know what is actually going on in their country.

Dr. Stewart came over this afternoon. He reports that the University policy is to have two foreigners here. If Mr. Riggs does not go west then he will. He is interested in securing a Chinese teacher -- really would like to live in a Chinese home -- preferably the home of his teacher.

(Confidential) Our hearts are sad tonight -- just a year ago it was bayonets and guns that threatened, today it is intrigue. It looks as if the Int. Rel. Committee is to be disbanded and its members forced to leave the city. The committee has been suspected for a long time as doing something more than relief work. No amount of explanation seems to dispel this distrust. The du-ban or mayor is being used as a catspaw but all of us know that the real source of the order is the Japanese military. The six men from the JRC are still being held. Mr. J. Chen and I are the only ones on our campus who know about the affair. I pray most earnestly that some solution may be reached and the committee allowed to function.

How vivid are all my memories of a year ago. Hour by hour I relive them and re-suffer them. And yet I have the feeling that the most difficult days are still ahead.

It is raining tonight but not cold. I have been wanting to write my Christmas letter but somehow I cannot begin it. Perhaps tomorrow I can.

Dec. 13, Tuesday. (Confidential)

It is a dreary, sad day. Word reached me early this morning that the order is actually being carried out of dissolving the I.R.C.

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

and ordering its members to leave. I sent a messenger over to Plumers home to suggest that he be at the office when they arrive with the order -- it is being taken by the police head of the 4th district and a representative of the ministry of the Interior. The real reason is not yet apparent -- some say Japanese objection to investigations as that made by Lewis on War Damages and the one by Searle on Opium and Heroin; others say it is enmity of Chinese who are not in the committee. Some Chinese feel that the foreigners should stand on their rights and refuse to be dismissed or dissolved. I wish Mrs. Tsen and Big Wang were in the counsels of the committee for their judgment is good.

This morning we have been wondering if we should go through the library and pack away all books that contain any anti-Japanese facts. They have had to do that in the north -- in fact they have had to burn many of their magazines and books. Again I have wrapped up my diary and certain articles and hidden them away. My heart sinks at the thought of what we may have to endure in the months and years to come. What, oh what is the end of it all?

A group of about 20 of the S I girls fasted tonight -- said they wanted to do this for the poor of China. I think I failed them today. Should we have had a special service of remembrance today -- for the thousands upon thousands who were killed on this day last year? One is afraid to release emotions in girls of junior middle School age for it is difficult to control them. Also fathers of some of our girls are in the new government and one does not know real attitudes and loyalties.

This morning at the chapel service we gave out the prizes for winners in the Chrysanthemum contest -- \$ 13.-- was given to 9 different students and an equal amount put into our relief fund. The service I feel had a good deal of moral value. The group is gradually showing the results of our few months of training -- but they are far from being as thoughtful and unselfish as we would like.

There was a celebration in the city today -- the anniversary of the fall of Nanking. Oh God, what a fall it was .

Dec. 14, Wednesday.

Mr. Forster is back and with him Dr. Landmans of the History Dept. of the University of the city of New York. He is here for the one day only. Had dinner with him this evening, together with Harriet, Katherine and Ernest. He predicts that Japan will win the war but the treaty will be such as to win China's friendship, and that eventually the white man will be evicted from the Orient.

Mr. Goulter and Dr. Caipron came over this morning on their way up to Wuhu and Hofei. The former is anxious to get back to his station to start work relief projects. He quite approves of what we are trying to do on our campus and thinks we are working in right direction. Caipron has been sent a pass from Hofei so there will be no question of his getting in.

This afternoon the classes in the Exp. Course are beginning to play off an interclass competition in indoor or (soft ball) baseball. There is much enthusiasm and they have made much

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

1288

progress, although they have not had much teaching. Mr. Li and Katherine have been their teachers.

This morning after regular morning prayers we had a special prayer service for the Int. Rel. Com. Have heard that Mr. Mills, as chairman has refused to accept the letter calling for the dissolving of the committee. Do not yet know the real reason for the action by the Puppet government -- it probably is a mixture, not the least of which is enmity and personal grudges.

Don ~~Son~~^{San}-dz, Eva's old cook, came to see me today. She has just gotten in from the country east of Hefei. She says that while the J. soldiers have been terrible there -- yet the local bandits have been even more cruel. They burn and torture and carry off members of families if they are known to have any savings.

The old man refugee who has been trying to protect the Nat. Science Society property came over today to say that local robbers beat him last night and stole his bedding, and threaten to burn him out tonight. All the forces of evil seem to be released, and the Japanese do not seem to care.

We hear that Dr. Gale is back. Will be great to see her. She has been separated from Mr. Gale for 13 months.

Dec. 15, Thursday.

A lone soldier called this morning. He did not know a word of English and but one word of Chinese, namely, "nan-ming" or refugee. I know only one phrase in Japanese, namely "sie gokuin" meaning Christian School. I showed him around a bit and then escorted him to the front. I think it pays to take time to show them about and to eliminate their suspicion.

We are so glad that the matter concerning the I.R.C. seems to be clearing up/ A high Japanese office has requested the mayor to drop the matter. I fear the mayor has partly lost face over the affair a matter that may cause trouble later. The I.R.C. anniversary party seems to have been part of the cause of the trouble, and also there are personal grudges in it too. The real reasons will gradually be known.

Tonight Harriet, Katherine and I had a dinner party at which there were four men -- Forster, Wilson, Cooper & Cherp. Played "Pick up Sticks" and "Anagrams".

Some of the American children in the Shanghai American School arrived today for their holiday.

No telephone in the city as yet. The gunboats are still bringing materials for us, but fear they are growing tired of it. The University Hospital handles the materials at this end, the Associated Drug's Company in Shanghai.

Dec. 16, Friday

Just one year ago tonight - Friday- at this hour we were standing out at the front gate in great fear. We did not know it at the time, but 12 of our young refugees had been taken off the

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

1289

campus. A night not to be forgotten in a life time.

10.30. Katherine and I have just returned from a Mission meeting at the McCallums. There are no street lights of course and the streets are absolutely deserted. We vowed we would not go out again at night like that. The Mission meeting was unanimous in its decisions and there were two doctors and a number of educationalists present besides the evangelistic workers. We all agreed that

1. That funds should be made available, in view of the unprecedented opportunity, for workers and materials for evangelistic programs and church centered educational projects.

2. That funds should be secured for work relief and rehabilitation projects.

3. That new evangelistic missionaries should be sent out for our stations.

It seems that the I.R.C. difficulties are gradually being cleared up and that a good many misunderstandings as well. The committee may add into itself both a Chinese and a Japanese - non political and non military-members. The six members of the staff are still in prison. Rev. Yasumura has been a great help in clearing up the difficulties.

A memorial service was held for Mr. Drummond today. It was very long lasting 3 hours.

The secretary of the Nanking Church Council called today to ask if I would speak at the big meeting to be held on December 26 at which about 1000 would be present. Not being a speaker I declined but promised to lead an N.C.C. prayer meeting instead -- which I would be really glad to lead.

Dec. 17, Saturday.

The anniversary of our most terrible experience of last year. Tonight at 9 p.m. in the little living room at the Practice School 14 of us were gathered together as a little group in a service of prayer. Mr. Chen read the 91st and 121st Psalm and a selection from Romans 8, and then we had a series of prayers; thanksgiving for protection during the past year, prayer for the leaders in Japan and for the Christians of Japan.

Conditions are non too good in the city. Homes in some of the sections of the city are searched nightly -- and not infrequently things are taken. People do not know what to expect next.

This noon went to Pastor Shens for tiffin in his home near the Gu I Lan Church. Mr. Gale and Mrs. Gale were there and two other Chinese pastors and their wives. It was an excellent home meal with rich fellowship. Many of the barriers of the years since 1927 are down now. It hurts to go along the Chung Shan Road, for the J. Army is so much in evidence and give you such a feeling of ownership.

There was a great reunion on our athletic field today.

1290

1
3
4
2
6
9
9

The American Children from Shanghai John and Binisy Daniels, Niel and Joyce Brady, Angie Mills, Harland and Robert McCallum were there and a total of 5 dogs. The game was good--but visiting often took the attention of the visitors. Andy Roy and Luther Tucker were here as visitors, and Dr. Bawles of Tokyo. Evidently it is much easier to get passes now than formerly.

In memory of the day Mrs. Tsen had Harriet and Katherine and me into a "chrysanthemum bowl" supper with her family. It was such an informal friendly little gathering. We could not but remember our simple meals of beans of last year. Puh Szi-fu also sent me a lovely basket of honey oranges -- and I could do nothing to prevent him, although the ~~pinches~~ ^{rice} was one eighth of his month's wage.

Dec. 18, Sunday.

A cold, rainy, disagreeable day with a strong wind. How sad one feels for those who are in the war area -- those who do not have enough clothing, those whose homes are being destroyed, those who have no food. Have had a fire built in my living room and it is a great comfort.

This noon had a group of five students at my table and later had them in my study for a conference. In my dormitory I have about 63 Junior I and 7 Senior I. I want the latter to take more responsibility for discipline but I see they do not want to.

Andy Roy spoke at the English service at South Hill Residence. Dr. Bawles of Tokyo was present, also two J. pastors. Altogether 40 must have been present.

Tonight at 8 p.m. Dr. Bawles is to speak informally at Plumer Mills and we are invited. Since we have no car we are not going for we do not feel it is wise or safe to come home at 10 p.m. alone. Am sorry to miss it as I would like to hear more about the thinking of Japanese people -- especially Christians.

Dec. 19, Monday.

The weather is terrible today. A strong wind and rain turning into sleet by evening. Makes one's heart ache for the poor-- and for soldiers.

After prayers this morning a committee of five met to discuss Christmas giving. As you know we have already sent \$ 150.-- to the west to be used for refugees. We plan to spend about \$ 100.-- more for the poor in Nanking. We are to give 20 cents to each person in the one section of the Municipal Home where there are about 60 or 70 very poor people - this is to buy some extra food for Christmas day. We are also to send clothes to the neediest. A student representative will go with Miss Lin on Saturday morning to take the things. On Christmas afternoon they - Miss Lin and representatives of each class will go to hold a service.

(Conf.) It seems ^{that} if the city officials can release the members of the staff of the I.R.C. who are still in prison, and at the same time save their face, they will do so. The Japanese have asked that they be released but the Chinese officials do not quite see how they can do so. It will be interesting to see what method is worked out.

Dec. 20, Tuesday.

Again a rainy cold day, -- the kind that makes one think with pity of others. Mrs Tsen is trying, in a quiet way to find out how many in our Experimental Course do not have enough bedding and clothing. Miss Lo is back in Nanking and is now living over at the Neighborhood Center. She is trying to take care of the neighborhood needs. Women who do not have bedding or clothing she supervises while they make these. She also has a group of ten young neighborhood girls who study with her three afternoons each week. The day school now has about 130 children. It really is two, half day schools.

The difficulties of the I.R.C. seem to be clearing up but the men are not yet released.

This evening Katherine, Harriet, Bob Wilson and I went down to the British Embassy for dinner. They sent a car for us otherwise we could not have gone. The streets are deserted at night. The Prices are the number one representatives there -- he being a young consul. Our representatives over in the American Embassy are also quite young.

Dec. 21, Wednesday.

Cold with no sunshine. Andy Roy came over this noon for Chinese tiffin down in the P.S. with Mrs. Tsen, Harriet, Mr. Chen and Katherine as guests. He is packing up his things preparatory to going west. Goes to Chengtu first and then to Chungking. He will do work among the students in the West. Am glad he is going. How I long to be out there too, -- and here too.

This afternoon in the Flower Arrangement Class, Harriet is teaching a group how to make Christmas wreaths, bouquets and Christmas tree decorations. They will teach others this next Saturday.

This morning Mr. Wang and I translated the Schedule of Events for December 24 and 25. Will attach a sheet later.

Yesterday afternoon Lao Shao went out to a farm home west to the Kuling temple and bought me the most beautiful sprays of "Lah Mei", "Twelfth month Plum", that you ever saw. Today I wrote notes and sent it out to friends in the city as my Christmas remembrance. How well I remember when the two of us started out last year to get it, but turned back in fear for on all sides were dead bodies.

Nothing in today's paper about the fighting in the west.

Dec. 22, Thursday

It looks as if our plan for a Christmas pageant in the garden will have to be given up, for it is still damp and cold. The sun shone for a little while this morning but soon went behind clouds. Very few aeroplanes these days.

Harriet and I were at the home of Mr. & Mrs. Hal Molland for tiffin. Mrs. Molland and Mrs. Price are the only women in that end of the city. The British Admiral of the Yangtze fleet is down off the Int. Exp. wharf today. The men at the latter place are entertaining in his honor tonight but people who go take blankets as they have to

stay there over night - it being difficult and not entirely safe to go out of the city at night.

We are busy with Christmas preparations. There seem to be no poinsettias in the city excepting ours. We plan to send two to each of the churches for pastors have all been so generous in helping us during the past months.

The "North China Daily News" now comes in on the day it is issued. Today's did not have one item concerning the war situation. There are many items about the loans being made to China by the U.S. and Britain also about the dispute over fishing rights. How I sometimes long to be in the west doing "my bit" there.

December 23, Friday.

It has been a day of work - hard and fast. It is not easy to keep all the threads from toughing and to keep all groups informed. This evening we had our first and last rehearsal of the Christmas pageant. The various groups have been working on their parts separately and most of them are very much in earnest about learning their parts. Often you can hear the little kiddies practicing their part -- "Away in a manger."

Dec. 24, Saturday.

We have had a holiday for work. From 8-10 this morning students cleaned their rooms while work relief students cleaned dining rooms and classrooms. From 10 a.m. our various groups began to make decorations for their trees and their social rooms. In all we put 10 Christmas trees into pots or buckets and sent them to the various dormitories - including the day school and the nursery school. Have not had time to make the rounds to see what has been achieved in the way of decorations.

The pageant this evening lasted from 6.30 to 7.30 and was very good - considering the number of rehearsals - just one. The nice thing about it was that it included so many groups and all had memorized their parts.

The program was -- In big chapel

Hymn- O come, all ye faithful	By the Angel Choir Sen. I & II
Prophet- Isaiah 1:14	Mr. Wang Y.T.
Hymn- O come, O come Emanuel,	Angel Choir.
Prophet: Math. 2:6	Pastor Yang
Scripture: Luke 2:1-5	Junior III

Pageant Mary and Joseph arrive at town. (Yang, janitor in Sc. Bld. was Joseph, Destitute girl was Mary)/

Hymn: O, little town of Bethlehem, Homecraft Women Choir.

Scripture: Luke 2: 6-7 Junior III

Pageant Appearance of Holy Family at Jun. Door.
Come up aisle from back of Chapel.

Hymn: Holy night. Angel Choir.

Scripture. Luke 2:8-15 (Story of Shepherds) Homecraft Women.

Hymn: White Shepherds watched their Flocks. Junior II

Pageant: Shepherds come and worship. (Sons of staff. Two servants who are Christians.)

Scripture: Matt. 2:1-12 (Story of Wise men) Junior Ia

Pageant: Wise men came singing "We Three Kings of Orient Are"

Hymn. The First Noel. Junior Ib

Pageant: Nursery School Children go to lower platform and offer their gifts. They then sing "Away in a Manger".

Congregation sing "Joy to the World"

When this offering was counted later it amounted to \$ 24.50 and more than ten packages of clothing and other things.

While doing so they pass around and offer gifts and then pass out.

There were only a few guests for we did not extend invitations. It is not easy and wise for people to go out at nights.

Tonight we have discouraged carol singing on the campus for fear it might attract attention. The girls feel a little badly about it, I think, but they would feel worse if they were frightened.

Later. Alas - I did not realize how strong and deep is the urge to sing carols. About 10 p.m. I heard the girls in my dormitory getting up, and later heard them leaving, but I was there in time to tell them they could not go roving about the campus at night singing, and they went to bed to get up early the next morning. Mrs. Chow in charge of the other dormitory was not so fortunate for her girls went out without her knowing it, and they went to various parts of the campus singing carols.

Dec. 25, Sunday.

Christmas Day. A cloudy day but fortunately no rain. It has been one long day of activities but fortunately the work had been planned so that many groups are sharing the responsibility. Tonight I can give only an outline of the days events.

7 a.m. The Experimental Course met in the South Studio to sing carols. I presided. Mr. Chen made a short talk and Mrs. Tsen led in prayer, and then followed many carols of the students own choosing. Their favorite is Bless Wiant's "The Moon and stars of Christmas Eve" to a Chinese tune. The studio was simply but beautifully decorated with a set of Christmas scrolls and two large bouquets of heavenly bamboo and white candles.

7 a.m. At the same time the Homecraft women met in the Science Lecture Hall for a prayer meeting.

8 a.m. Birthday mien or noodles.

10:30 a.m. Christmas Service in the big Chapel with Pastor Shen Bao-men as the minister. There must have been almost 280 present. There were two choirs one for each of our two courses and they each sang a Christmas hymn. The congregation knew "Joy to the World" well enough so that they could sing it without books. It was a very lovely service and a good sermon.

12:30 I had six representatives of classes to dinner with me.

At 2 p.m. there were three services going on at the same time--all planned for others.

In the Science Lecture Hall there must have been 130 neighborhood women present - almost each one carried a baby in arms. Miss Lo was in charge and Pastor Yang's wife preached. The Homecraft choir sang the Christmas hymns.

At the neighborhood Center there was a very good program for the Neighborhood Sunday School kiddies given by the dear little Nursery School kiddies. We had to open up the day school and have an overflow meeting there. Altogether there must have been 280 kiddies present.

At 1 p.m. a group - representing each class in the Exp. course and one from the Homecraft who went to the Municipal Home for cripples and held a Christmas meeting at 2.p.m. They took 50 warm garments and \$ 14.-- in 20 cent pieces for extra food.

About 3 p.m. three Japanese men in uniforms came on the campus to visit - one was a doctor, and one of the others had been here before and was interested enough to bring his friend. I showed them the Homecraft School and took them to the Nursery School. Their coming brought me to reality - one forgets them living on our campus.

At 4 p.m. there was a very simple but beautiful Christmas English service in our South Hill Residence. Lois Ely had drilled the children and they did their parts very well indeed - the singing of carols, the reading of the Christmas story in Luke and Matthew. The room was crowded - there were Chinese, English, Germans and Americans present - yes and one Japanese - a pastor (Yasumura).

This evening at 7 p.m. six different parties or services were going on in various parts of the campus.

In 700 living room the nursery school kiddies had such a happy party. Mrs. Tsen and Miss Shao gave the treat to them and their teachers directed the games. What a never to be forgotten experience for those little destitutes.

In the Central Building guest hall the 100 destitute women gathered into two groups with their teachers and had games. As I stood watching them, I could not help looking into the past. In that same room have been so many of our bouquets and not a few weddings and receptions. Where the rich silks of our former guests were, now are the simple cotton garments of these poor women.

Over in the Science Hall were gathered the campus and

building servants. Pastor Yang told them the story of Christmas and then they had a treat - one dollar for each servant plus 2 pairs of stockings and two towels made by our Homecraft women, oranges from Mrs. Tsen, Candy from me (also made by Homecraft women) and peanuts from Mr. Chen.

The Exp. Course divided into three groups met in the South Hill.

Dec. 26, Monday.

I decided last night that for once in four months I would not get up and go to breakfast or prayers or the office as usual, this morning thinking I would rest. I did stay in bed until ten o'clock, but also it was not to sleep. The rising bell sounded loudly and long at 6 a.m. then I heard the girls troop down to the wash rooms, then the Grace which they sing before meals and last but not least the organ. The girls have been without a musical instrument so long that some one it at the organ almost constantly and they play mostly the national songs, although during the past two weeks Christmas carols have had right of way.

This afternoon at 2 p.m. there was a big union meeting at the new Presbyterian Church at which time the choirs from the various churches sang and a number of ministers spoke. The church was filled which must have been at least 800. A Japanese pastor was also on the platform. I was afraid to go for fear I would be asked to sit on the platform -- it was the meeting at which I had been asked to speak. Personally I doubt if it is wise to make the Christian community conspicuous at this time, for fear that later rulers may see in it a power and a strength and a solidarity which they may want to use to further their own plans. (Sounds like the days of Constantine, doesn't it?)

The Nanking Church Council had a meeting this morning to discuss the invitation which had come to them from city authorities to send representatives to a meeting of representatives of all religions in the city. People ~~say~~ fear it may be the beginning of the fear I stated in the previous paragraph. Some have said it is an attempt to enlist them in anti-communist propaganda and also anti-Chiang Kai-shek - appeals from this section.

A powerful searchlight was playing in the sky tonight. Last night some military police came and asked - this is not the first time - that we cover all lights for they are fearful of air raids. As long as city lights are on we do not feel like going to the expense of curtaining our classroom windows.

Tonight we helped Ernest Foster finish his Christmas goose. It tasted especially good to me since I had only Chinese food all three meals yesterday - and school food at that.

Two letters came today asking for articles. Wish I could write easily - and had time for it for there is opportunity.

Dec. 27, Tuesday

Nothing today of real significance. This noon, Mrs. Tsen and I entertained a good substantial Chinese meal. How they did enjoy the food and how much they did consume. Our purpose was to further

(Three Pages Missing)

1
3
4
2
6
9
9